

#### NAVIGATING A SEA OF RESOURCES

Title: History of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins and Schuyler

counties, New York. With illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers.

Author: Hurd, D. Hamilton (Duane Hamilton) Peirce, H. B. (Henry B.)

Call number: LH-CASE 974.77 Peirce

Publisher: Philadelphia, Everts & Ensign, 1879.

Owner: Ithaca - Tompkins County Public Library

Assigned Branch: Ithaca - Tompkins County Public Library (TCPL)

**Collection:** Local History (LH)

Material type: Book Number of pages: 687

Digitization of this material was made possible with a 2009 grant from the Park Foundation

D16,7121-D Dendye and 11/08

**CENTRAL LIBRARY** 

FINGER LAKES LIBRARY SYSTEM ITHACA, N.Y.



# NSTORV

TIOGA, CHEMUNG, TOMPKINS, AND SCHUYLER COUNTIES,

NEW YORK.

←WITW→

Allustrations and Hiographical Sketches

@0F>

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

PHILADELPHIA:

EVERTS & ENSIGN.

—ı879.—

Control Library System

Control Library

## PREFACE.

THE province of the historian is to gather the threads of the past ere they elude forever his grasp, and weave them into a harmonious web to which the art preservative may give immortality. Therefore, he who would rescue from fast-gathering oblivion the deeds of a community, and send them on to futurity in an imperishable record, should deliver a "plain, unvarnished tale,"

"Nothing extenuate,
Nor set down aught in malice."

In such a spirit have the compilers of the following pages approached the work of detailing the history of the four counties embodied herein, and trust they have been fairly faithful to the task imposed.

The design of the work embodying the four counties of Tioga, Tompkins, Chemung, and Schuyler, the peers of any within the boundaries of the Empire State, was adopted, after much deliberation, as the one best adapted to produce a satisfactory record and avoid repetition. Tioga, the original county, and, next to Ontario, the pioneer organization carved out of Montgomery,—the prolific mother of counties for nearly half a century,—included the greater part of our territory within its limits. Three thousand square miles was its first grand domain, from which six counties have been wholly or in part erected. The interests of all have centered in that old primary municipality, and its history, for a time, is that of the four counties which we have under consideration. This common interest we have endeavored to trace under the general history of the four counties, and in that of Tioga. We have glanced at the discovery of the Western Continent by the Norsemen and subsequent explorers; have given a brief history of the rise and decline of the celebrated league of the Iroquois Indians, who inhabited this section prior to the advent of the white settler. A chapter is devoted to land titles, giving a succinct account of the various Indian treaties, and the subsequent conflicting claims to territory within the The geology of the four counties is next presented, followed by a present boundaries of this State. history of the various railroads and canals, closing with an elaborate history of Tioga, Tompkins, Chemung, and Schuyler in the war of the rebellion. Next, in the general arrangement, follows an exhaustive history of the four counties, with all their varied interests, presented in a concise and, we trust, pleasing manner. It has been our honest endeavor to trace the history of the development of this section from that period when it was in the undisputed possession of the red man to the present, and to place before the reader an authentic narrative of its rise and progress to the prominent position it now occupies among the counties of the State.

That such an undertaking is attended with no little difficulty and vexation none will deny. The aged pioneer relates events of the early settlements, while his neighbor sketches the same events with totally different outlines. Man's memory is ever at fault, while Time paints a different picture upon every mind. With these the historian has to contend; and while it has been our aim to compile an

accurate history, were it devoid of all inaccuracies then perfection would have been attained which the writers had not the faintest conception of, and which Lord Macaulay once said never could be reached.

From colonial and other documents in the State archives, from county, town, and village records, family manuscripts, printed publications, and innumerable private sources of information, we have endeavored to produce a history which should prove accurate, instructive, and in every respect worthy of the counties represented. How well we have succeeded in our task a generous public, jealous of its reputation and honor, of its traditions and memories, of its defeats and triumphs, must now be the judge.

The following volumes were consulted in the preparation of this history: Morgan's "League of the Iroquois"; Schoolcraft's "Notes on the Iroquois," and "American Indians"; Stone's "Life of Brant," "Life of Red Jacket," and "Life of Sir William Johnson"; Lossing's "Field-Book of the Revolution"; Thatcher's "American Revolution"; Barber's "History of New York"; "Documentary History of New York;" Williams' Register; Hammond's "Political History of New York"; Spafford's Gazetteer, 1813; French's Gazetteer, 1860; session laws, State statutes, State and national census reports, adjutant-generals' reports, muster-in rolls, muster-out rolls, and innumerable pamphlets. We desire to acknowledge our sincere thanks to each and every one who has assisted us in the compilation of the work, and would cheerfully make personal mention of each, but it is impracticable, as the number reaches up among the thousands.

D. H. H.

ELMIRA, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1878.

# CONTENTS.

### HISTORICAL.

CHAPTER

HISTORY OF TIOGA, CHEMUNG, TOMPKINS, AND SCHUYLER COUNTIES, NEW YORK.

| SCHUYLER COUNTIES, NEW YORK,  | XLVI.—The City of Elmira (continued) — Societies,  |
|---|--|
| PAGE  | Schools, etc   |
| I.—Voyage and Discovery   | XLVII.—The Town of Elmira  |
| II.—Pre-Historic Occupancy  |  |
| III.—The Revolution—Sullivan's Campaign 13 IV.—Land-Titles—Colonial Grants and Charters 19  | XLIX.— " Baldwin   |
| V.—Geology of the Four Counties 27  | LI.— " Catlin  |
| VI.—Internal Improvements 29  | LIII — " Frin  |
| VII.—Military History   | LIV.— "Horseheads  |
| IX — " " "  | LV.— " Southport   |
| X.— " " 45  | LVI.— " Veteran  |
| XI.— " " " 51<br>XII.— " " "  | LVII.— " van Eden  |
| XII.— " " "   | TOMPKINS COUNTY.   |
| TIOGA COUNTY.   | LVIII.—The First Settlements   |
|   | LIX.—Organization of Coun'y 373  |
| XIV.—Settlement and Progress  | LX.—Political and Civil History  |
| XVI.—The Law Courts   | LVII The Tempkins County Press . 381   |
| XVII.—The County Seat of Justice 82   | LXIII.—The Bench and Bar   |
| XVIII.—Political History  | LXIV.—Societies  |
| XX.—Educational and Religious 91  | LXV.—Statistical   |
| XXI.—The Learned Professions 94   | LXVII — Town of Caroline   |
| XXII.—The Press of the Past and the Present—Authors and Books   | LXVIII.— " Danby 466   |
| XXIII.—Societies  | LXIX.— " Dryden  |
| XXIV.—Town of Barton  | LXXI— "Groton  |
| XXV.—Village of Waverly   | LXXII.— " Lansing  |
| XXVI.—Town of Berkshire   |  |
| XXVIII.— " Newark Valley  | LXXIV.— " Ulysses  |
| XX1X.— " Nichols  | SCHUYLER COUNTY.   |
| XXX.— " Owego   | LXXV.—Early Settlement and Organization 552  |
| XXXI.—Village of Owego  | LXXVI.—The County-Seat and Public Buildings 555  |
| XXXIII.— " Spencer  | LXXVII.—Political and Civil History  |
| XXXIV.— " Tioga   | LXXVIII.—The Bench and Bar   |
| CHEMUNG COUNTY.   | LXXX.—Educational and Religious  |
| XXXV.—Settlement and Progress 205   | LXXXII.—Societies  |
| XXXVI.—Civil History  | LXXXII.—Statistical  |
| XXXVIII.—Public Buildings   | LXXXIV.—Town of Catharine  |
| XXXIX.—The Chemung Čivil List   | LXXXV.— " Cayuta 603   |
| XL.—Educational and Religious   | LXXXVI.— " Dix   |
| XLI.—The Learned Professions  | LXXXVII.— " Hector   |
|   | LXXXIX.—Village of Havana 643  |
| XLIV.—The City of Elmira  | XC.—Town of Orange   |
| XLV.—The City of Elmira (continued)—Ecclesiastical History  | XCI.— " Reading  |
| 1115(01 y   | 11011.   |
| TTTUSTE   | LATIONS.   |
|   |  |
|   |  |
| PAGE  | Newark Valley.   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and  | Newark Valley.   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142  |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9 Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western  | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142 " Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143                             |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9 Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19 Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 "206   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142 " Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143 " John C. Tappan " 142, 143 |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19  Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 " 206  Portrait of J. W. Robinson  | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142 " Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143 " John C. Tappan            |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19  Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 " 206  Portrait of J. W. Robinson  | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142 " Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143 " John C. Tappan            |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19  Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 " 206  Portrait of J. W. Robinson  | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142 " Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143 " John C. Tappan            |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19  Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 " 206  Portrait of J. W. Robinson  | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe facing 142 " Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143 " John C. Tappan            |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19  Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 " 206  Portrait of J. W. Robinson " 66  "Wm. M. Gregg " 66  TIOGA COUNTY.  Barton.  Residence of Isaac L. Raymond, with portraits . facing 114   | Page Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y facing 9  Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York facing 19  Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836 " 206  Portrait of J. W. Robinson " 66  "Wm. M. Gregg " 66  TIOGA COUNTY.  Barton.  Residence of Isaac L. Raymond, with portraits . facing 114   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | Page Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE  Portrait of Anson Highe  |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | Page Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | PAGE Portrait of Anson Highe   |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | Portrait of Anson Highe  |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | Portrait of Anson Highe  |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y.         facing         9           Map of Military Lands and Twenty Townships in the western part of the State of New York         facing         19           Map of Territory comprising the Four Counties in 1836         206           Portrait of J. W. Robinson         "66           "Wm. M. Gregg         "66           TIOGA COUNTY.           Barton.           Residence of Isaac L. Raymond, with portraits         facing         114           Portrait of Arthur Yates         "120           Candor.           Candor.           Portraits of Orange F. Booth and Wife         facing         130           Portrait of Edwin A. Booth         "131           " Lorin Booth (steel)         between 132, 133           " Horace Booth         facing         133           " Abel H. Booth         "134, 135           " Anson H. Booth         "134, 135           " Ephraim Comstock         facing         135           " Jerome Thompson         between 136, 137           " William C. Gridley         "136, 137           " Russel Gridley         "136, 137           " D. S. Miller         facing | Portrait of Anson Higbe  |
| Map of the Counties of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler, N. Y   | Portrait of Anson Highe  |

PAGE

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

| Spencer.  | PAGE  | Erin.   | PAGE                           |
|---|---|---|--------------------------------|
| Grove Hotel   | . facing 191  | Portraits of Garret M. Hollenbeck and Wife .                      | . facing 336                   |
| Property of Alonzo Norris, M.D  | . " 192   | Horseheads.   |                                |
| Residence and Portrait of James Tompkins .                                  | . "194  |   | . facing 340                   |
| Tioga.  |   | Residence of Joseph Livesay, with portraits  "Benjamin Westlake   | between 340, 341               |
| Residences of Ira Hoyt and Dr. C. E. Hollenbeck                             | e: 10e  | Donjamin Westiage   | " 340, 341                     |
| "Spaulding Hill," Residence of H. W. Russell.                               | . facing 196  | Portrait of Charles Hulett  | " 340, 341                     |
|   | . " 197<br>" 200  | " J. B. Mosher  | " 340, 341                     |
| Portrait of William Ransom  | 200   | Portraits of Comfort Bennett and Wife                             | facing 341                     |
| CHEMUNG COUNTY.   |   | John Brees and Wife   | . " 342                        |
|   |   | Property of Colonel H. C. Hoffman                                 | . " 343                        |
| Elmira.   |   | 7   | . " 344                        |
| State Reformatory   | . facing $205$  | Portraits of Ulysses Brees and wife  Portrait of Walter L. Dailey | between 344, 345               |
| Portrait of Judge II. Gray (steel)  | . " 227   | " I. Wintermute   | " 344, 345                     |
| " Aaron Konkle  | 230   | T. Wildelinete  | 347                            |
| " A. S. Thurston  | 231   | " J. A. Christie  | 348                            |
| " William Maxwell   | 233   | Į.  |                                |
| " James Dunn  | . facing $234$  | Southport.  | •                              |
| " E. P. Brooks  | between 234, 235  | Residence of William Brown  | . facing 350                   |
| " Thomas Maxwell  | . 234, 235  | " John D. Miller, with portraits .                                | between 350, 351               |
| " Charles G. Fairman  | 242   | " Miller McHenry, ".  | " 350, 351                     |
| Residence of F. C. Dininny  | . facing 248  | " Daniel Dalrymple, " .   | . facing 351                   |
| " Lorenzo Webber  | between 248, 249  | Property of John Brown, " ".                                      | . " 352                        |
| Portrait of Lorenzo Webber  | " 248, 249  | Residence of the late Edmund Miller, with portrai                 | ts . " 353                     |
| " W. R. Judson  | . facing $252$  | Votoven   |                                |
| Residence of D. R. Pratt  | . " 254   | Veteran.  |                                |
| " P. H. Flood   | . " 255   | Residence of S. A. Beardsley                                      | facing 356                     |
| Portrait of Daniel Pratt  | between 258, 259  | " David Turner, with portraits .                                  | . " 357                        |
| " Ransom Pratt  | " 258, 259  | " Reuben Tifft, "   | between 358, 359               |
| " John D. Williams  | 261   | " S. R. Page, with portrait                                       | facing 359                     |
| " Asher Tyler   | . facing 262  | Portrait of Asher R. Frost  | between 360, 361               |
| " S. Benjamin   | between $262$ , $263$   | Portraits of Henry Crandell and Wife                              | " 360, 361                     |
| " J. T. Rathbun   | " 262, 263  | Portrait of James M. Van Duzer                                    | 364                            |
| Elmira Surgical Institute   | . facing 264  | " Horace Seaman   |                                |
| Property of J. C. Seeley  | . " 264   | " Moses Cole  | 365                            |
| Portrait of A. J. Warner  | 266   | " Charles Hall  | 366                            |
| " T. C. Cowen   | facing 270  | Portraits of John Turner and Wife                                 | 367                            |
| " Solomon L. Gillet   | . " 271   | Portrait of Chas. E. Page   | 368                            |
| " Daniel F. Pickering   | 272   | TOMPKINS COUNTY.  |                                |
| " W. A. Armstrong   |   |   |                                |
| "William Hoffman  | facing 274  | The Falls of Taughannock  | . facing 373                   |
| " J. M. Robinson  | . " 275   | Ithaca.   |                                |
| " Robert B. Cable   | 276   | Ithaca Journal Building   | 382                            |
| " Richmond Jones  | facing 278  | Portrait of John H. Selkreg                                       | 383                            |
| " Archibald Jenkins   | . " 279   | " C. M. Benjamin  | 383                            |
| " Alexander S. Diven (steel)  | . 201   | " Geo. E. Priest  | 383                            |
| " John Wheeler Wisner   | 283   | Residence of J. B. Sprague  | . facing 394                   |
|   | . facing 284  | " C. M. Titus   | . " 395                        |
| " Lyman Covell  | 285   | " W. W. Esty  | . " 395                        |
| " Stephen Tuttle (steel)  | . facing 286  | Portrait of Mrs. Sally Skeels                                     | 399                            |
| " Patrick Henry Flood (steel)   | . " 287   | Melottes Dental Cottage   | . facing 406                   |
| " Tracy Beadle  |   | Residence of R. Whipple   | between 406, 407               |
| " Abel Stowell  | 288   | Portrait of Merritt King  | . facing 412                   |
| " J. B. Clark   |   | " Sewall D Thompson   | . " 418                        |
| " H. S. Chubbuck  | 289   | " Leonard Treman  | . " 424                        |
| Residence of Col. Hendy, erected 1796                                       | 291   | " John Mitchell   | between 430, 431               |
| Ashland.  |   | " Samuel Mitchell   | " 430, 431                     |
|   | C   | " John C. Stowell   | facing 436                     |
| Residence of R. C. Lockwood, with portraits .                               |   |   | . " 443                        |
| " Jud Smith, with portraits   |   | " Ben Johnson "   | . " 444                        |
| " Chas. E. Coffey   | 000,001   | " Ezra Cornell "  | . " 445                        |
| Portraits of Oliver Comfort and Wife  | 310   | " A. S. Cowdry  | 445                            |
| Baldwin.  |   | " William Coryell   | 446                            |
| Portrait of J. Smith Little   | . facing 312  | " John Rumsey (steel)   | . facing 447                   |
| " Mrs. Abigail Little   | . " 312   |   | . " 448                        |
| " Jeremiah McCumber   | 314   |   | . " 449                        |
| " Jonathan Collson  | 315   | " Samuel Love   |                                |
| " Mrs. Mary Collson   | 315   | "S. D. Halliday   | 450                            |
| " Anthony Collson   | 316   | " B. M. Hagin   | 451                            |
| " Mrs. Eunice Collson   | 316   | " Joseph Esty   | .  .  .  452                   |
| " Philander Collson   |   |   | 452                            |
|   |   | Caroline.   |                                |
| Big Flats.  | _   |   | fasin - It i                   |
| Property of Nicholas S. Mundy, with portraits                               | between 318, 319  | Residence of G. W. Atwood, with portraits .                       | facing 454                     |
| Portrait of Lauren A. Tuttle  | " 320, 321  |   | between 454, 455<br>" 454, 455 |
| " William A. Tuttle   | " 320, 321  |   |                                |
| Residence of George E. Harris   | " 322, 323  |   | . facing 455                   |
| " J. R. Lowe  | " 322, 323  |   | . 100                          |
| Portrait of Varnum McDowell   | " 322, 323  |   | . 40                           |
| " David J. Park   | " 322, 323  | o and sit. Show   | • ====                         |
| Portraits of Henry Farr and Wife  | " 322, 323  | Charles Hidebrahe, with portrare                                  |                                |
|   |   | Portrait of M. Rounsevill   | . 40                           |
| " Charles L. Bacon and Wife   | . facing 325  |   |                                |
|   | . facing 323  | " Joseph Speed  |                                |
| Catlin,   |   | " Joseph Speed  | 46                             |
| Catlin.  Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits                          | . facing 324  | " Joseph Speed  | 46                             |
| Catlin.  Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits  Portrait of John Kimble | . facing 324<br>between 324, 325                                    | " Joseph Speed  | 46                             |
| Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits Portrait of John Kimble           | . facing 324, 325, 6etween 324, 324, 324, 324, 325                  | " Joseph Speed  | 46                             |
| Catlin.  Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits  Portrait of John Kimble | . facing 324<br>between 324, 325                                    | "Joseph Speed   | 46<br>46<br>. facing 46        |
| Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits Portrait of John Kimble           | . facing 324, 325, 6etween 324, 324, 324, 324, 325                  | "Joseph Speed   |                                |
| Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits Portrait of John Kimble           | . facing 324, 325<br>between 324, 325<br>" 324, 325<br>. facing 326 | "Joseph Speed   |                                |
| Residence of J. J. Cooper, with portraits Portrait of John Kimble           | . facing 324, 324, 324, 324, 324, 324, 324, 324,                    | "Joseph Speed   |                                |

CONTENTS.

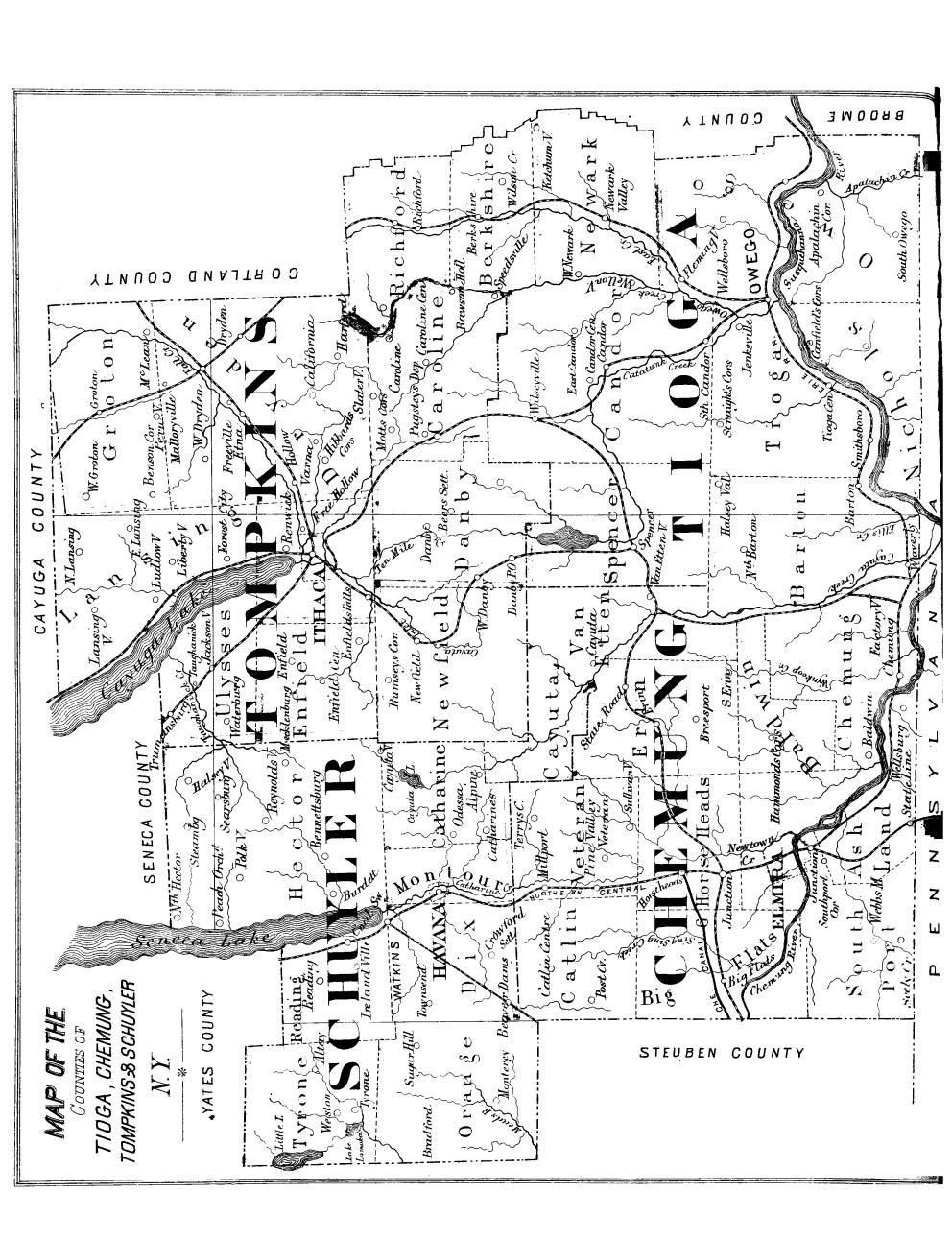
7

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

| Residence of David J. Baker, with potentials of health of the protection of John C. Lany (1978) and the protection of John C. Lany (1978) and the protection of John C. Sears (1978) and the protection of John Control (1978) and the protection of John Southworth (seed) (19 | Davidon  | ·   | -  | D. 67  |
|--|--|---|--|--|
| Portrait of John C. Laoy, "478 Residence of Jacky and Philip Roverton Properly of John 6, Sarar State of Mile Stat | Dryden.  Pasidenes of David I Pakes with posterity | PAGE  | Partrait of Hanry R Catlin (staal)               | PAGE   |
| Residence of Jacob Albeight Property of Line S, Gazer Residence of Mary D, Wood, with portrait facing of State of Control of State of Control of State of St | Portrait of John C. Lacy                           |   | "Abraham Lawrence (steel)                        |  |
| Froperty of H. W. Senze. facing 470 between 849, 435 between 850, 435 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) between 849, 435 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) between 849, 435 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) forcing 460 portrait of Julia Scallworth (closel) 620 portrait of Julia Scallworth (closel) 620 portrait of Julia Scallworth (closel) 620 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Market (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Geodrich (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Market (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Market (steel) 620 portrait of Mile Millian Tester, with portrait 620 portrait of Millian Tester, with portrait 620 portrait 620 portrait of Millian Tester, with portrait 620 portrait of Millian Millian and Wile 620 portrait 620 portra | Residence of Jacob Albright                        |   | · · · · ·  | ,  |
| Bediednee of Lawy and Philip Hobortron forcing 450 Portraits of Zilas W. Cally and Wife Lend Grover Louising.  Bediednee of J. P. Bordska and Wife Law York of Control of State of Stat | Property of H. W. Sears                            | . facing 479  | _ ·  |  |
| Portrait of Mile Growins (steel)   |  |   | Residence of Mary D. Wood, with portrait .       | . facing 604   |
| Portrait of John Sarthworth (acets) 480  Lond Grover Groon.  Berintis of V. B. Gross and Wife  Lond Grover Groon.  Pertsid of Elph A. Rimon  Lond Grover Groon.  Lond Grover Groon.  Pertsid of Elph A. Rimon  Lond Wife  Residence of J. F. Berdick, with portraits  London Wife  London W |  |   |  |  |
| Portrait of John Soathwards (used)   | Portraits of Elias W. Cady and Wife                |   | Residence of Lawrence G. Reno, with portrait.    | . facing 608   |
| Fortrait of V. B. Gross and Wife Portraits of V. B. Gross and Wife Portraits of William Illian and Wife Portraits of V. B. Gross and Wife Portraits of William Illian and Wife Portraits of V. B. Gross and Wife Portraits of V. B. Gross and Wife Portraits of V. B. Gross and Wife Portraits of William Illian and Wife Portraits of J. P. Barelish, with portraits facing 511  Residence of J. P. Barelish, with portraits facing 512  Residence of J. P. Barelish, with portraits facing 513  A Baream Booke, with portraits folial, 513  Burner Booke, with portraits folial, 514  Burner B | Portrait of John Southworth (steel)                | . " 491   | " O. J. Sanford, with portrait.                  | . " 609  |
| Portraits of V.B. Gross and Wife   | " Lemi Grover                                      | 492   | Portrait of John Crawford                        | 613  |
| Portraits of V.B. Gross and Wife   | Groton.  |   | " James Wedgwood                                 | 614  |
| Portrait of Rijsh A. Kinec   | Portraits of V. B. Gross and Wife                  | . facing 500  |  |  |
| Lansing  | Portrait of Elijah A. Kinne                        | 509   |  | 0.10   |
| Classing   | Property of James McLachlan, with portraits.       | facing 510  | Henry M Royce "                                  |  |
| Residence of J. F. Burdiels, with portraits   fasing 511   | · Lansing.   |   |  |  |
| ## Ira Wyckof   161, 161   161, 161   161, 161   161, 161   161, 161,  | •  | . facing 511  | Residence of Wm. H. Jeffers, with portraits .    | between 618, 619   |
| A. Bruyn Fer, with potratis  | " Ira Wyckoff                                      | between $512, 513$  |  | 010, 010   |
| ## William Teefar, with portraits ## 516, 517 ## Beanon Bunck ## 518, 519 ## O. P. Townsley ## facing 520 ## Portrait of Charles S. Basian   |  | " 512, 513  | premoti wheeler                                  | 010, 010   |
| O. P. Crowley   Saint   Solution   Solutio   | " J. Bruyn Bogardus                                | " 514, 515<br>" 516 517   | " Minor T. Jones, with portraits .               |  |
| O. P. Crowley   Saint   Solution   Solutio   | "Benson Buck                                       | " 518, 519  | " Mrs. Grace P. Culver," " .                     | . facing 619   |
| Portrait of Thomas Roberts (1985)   Portrait of Law Sayder,  | " O. P. Townley                                    | facing 520  | " Merritt U. Burd                                |  |
| ## Charles S. Bush   | "Robert Bush, with portraits                       | 521   | Chester Benson, with portraits .                 |  |
| March   Newfield   N   | " Charles S. Bush                                  |   | " Elnathan Wixom, ".                             | . facing 621   |
| March   Newfield   N   | " John W. Gibbs                                    | 524   | " A. L. Snyder, " .                              | $\cdot \cdot $ |
| Carry   County   Co   | " James A. Burr                                    | $\cdot$ | " James Hazelitt, with portraits .               | between 622, 623   |
| Carry   County   Co   | Newfield.  |   | " Albert E. Proper "                             |  |
| Carry   County   Co   | Portraits of John Beardslee and Wife               | . facing 528  | " Alexander Morgan, " .                          |  |
| Carry   County   Co   | " William Hine and Wife                            | . "530  | " Mrs. J. E. Darling, "                          | . 020  |
| Company of L. E. Page  | Portrait of Ezra Marion                            | 533   | " A. U. Coddington                               |  |
| Charles   Charles   Chief   Charles   Chief    | Residence of I. B. Paimer, with portrait           | . lacing 534  |  | V=0, V=1   |
| ## Stephen M. Paddook, with portraits  |  |   | " Chas. E. Wickham. ""                           | . 628  |
| ## Stephen M. Paddook, with portraits  | Property of L. E. Page                             | facing 535  | Portraits of Archibald and Elizabeth Thompson    | . " 629  |
| ## Stephen M. Paddook, with portraits  | Residence of E. A. Pease, with portraits           | hetween 536, 537  | " Elmer C. Spaulding.                            | . " 629  |
| ## Stephen M. Paddook, with portraits  | " Hiram King, "                                    | " 536, 537  | "William Vaughan                                 | . " 630  |
| ## Honty Rudy, with portraits  | "Stephen M. Paddock, with portraits                | " 538, 539  | Residence of the late Daniel Lee, with portraits | . " 632  |
| ## Honty Rudy, with portraits  | " W. G. Farrington                                 | " · 538, 539  | Portrait of M. D. Hawes                          | 638  |
| ## Mary Howe,  | "Hanry Rudy with nortraits                         | 000,000   |  | 000  |
| ## Mrs. John Bower   | " Mary Howe," "                                    | " 540, 541  |  | 4 . 400  |
| ## Mrs. John Bower   | " Franklin Smith, "                                |   | Residence of Asa Coe, with portrait              |  |
| ## D. Elmore, with portraits ## 550    SCHUYLER COUNTY.  | 1. Dowel   | • 511   | _  | . 010  |
| Schuyler County   Schuyler County   Schuyler County   Senery   Sacing   552   Schuyler County   Senery   Sacing   552   Watkins.   Senery   Sacing   574   Simon Decker     |  |   | Village of Havana.                               | facing 643   |
| Schuyler County Scenery  | CONTINUED CONTINUE                                 |   | Portrait of Thomas L. Fanton                     | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·  |
| ## Watkins.    Watkins   |  |   |  | • 040  |
| Watkins  | Schuyler County Scenery                            | . facing 552  | " Simon Decker                                   | . " 652  |
| Residence of F. Davis, Jr.   facing 574  | Watkins.   |   | " L. M. Conklin                                  | . " 656  |
| Portrait of B. L. Shay   |  | . facing 574  | ". M. M. Mead                                    | . 656  |
| Portrait of John Magee (steel)   | Portrait of B. L. Shay                             | . "580  | J. C. Blouriek                                   | • 000  |
| ## Benjamin W. Woodward  | Portraits of William Haring and Wife               | • 504   | " Unaries Cook                                   |  |
| "William H. Wait       "590         "Oliver P. Hurd       facing 590         "Myron H. Weaver       "590         "Myron H. Weaver       "590         "M. J. Sunderlin       .593         "S. L. Rood       .593         Residence of Abraham Lawrence       between 594, 595         "Jesse Lyon, with portrait       "596, 597         "Phineas Catlin       "596, 597         View of Wesleyan and Free-Will Baptist Churches, Odessa, N. Y.       between 596, 597         Residence of Geo. W. Pratt, with portraits       facing 597         Portraits of Walter Lyon and Wife       "598         Portrait of Lewis Beardsley       "599         "Phineas Catlin (steel)       "691     **  TIOGA COUNTY.   **PAGE**  Abel H. Booth for ange Booth between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy between 142, 144     **  **S. G. Crawford  **Orange.**  **Residence of Isaac W. Fero, with portraits  **Facing of Residence of Isaac W. Fero, with portraits  **Facing of Residence of Otis R. Corbett, with portraits  **Facing of Corbett, with portraits  **Gacing of Corbett, with portrai  | "  Benjamin W Woodward                             | • 500   | " W. T. Jackson                                  | 660  |
| "Oliver P. Hurd       facing 590       Orange.         "Myron H. Weaver       "593       Residence of M. J. Sunderlin       facing 664         "S. L. Rood       593       Residence of Isaac W. Fero, with portraits       facing 664         Catharine.         Residence of Abraham Lawrence       between 594, 595       Residence of Otis R. Corbett, with portraits       facing 670         "Jesse Lyon, with portrait       "596, 597       "Mrs. Alonzo Simmons, with portraits       "677         View of Wesleyan and Free-Will Baptist Churches, Odessa, N. Y.       between 596, 597       Samuel Ross, with portraits       "57         Portraits of Walter Lyon and Wife       facing 597       "Samuel Ross, with portraits       "677         Portrait of Lewis Beardsley       "598       "Phineas Catlin (steel)       "611         TIOGA COUNTY.         Page Abel H. Booth       facing 134       Anson Higbe       facing 144         Isaac L. Raymond       118       Orange Booth       between 134, 135       Jonas Muzzy       between 142, 145  | " William H. Wait                                  | . " 590   | " S. G. Crawford                                 |  |
| "M. J. Sunderlin   | "Oliver P. Hurd                                    |   | Orango   |  |
| Catharine.  Residence of Abraham Lawrence  | myron ii. weaver                                   | . 550   | _  | 0 • 00:  |
| Catharine.  Residence of Abraham Lawrence between 594, 595  " Jesse Lyon, with portrait  | m. o. Sanderin                                     |   |  |  |
| Residence of Abraham Lawrence between 594, 595  " Jesse Lyon, with portrait  |  |   | TOTOLOGI OF TAUMON TAIMEL                        | 000  |
| "Jesse Lyon, with portrait   |  | 1   | Reading.   |  |
| "Phineas Catlin  | " Jassa Lyon with portrait                         | between 594, 595  | Residence of Otis R. Corbett, with portraits .   | . facing 670   |
| N. Y   |  |   | " Mrs. Alonzo Simmons, with portraits            | . " 674  |
| Residence of Geo. W. Pratt, with portraits  Portraits of Walter Lyon and Wife  | View of Wesleyan and Free-Will Baptist Church      | nes, Odessa,  | " Samuel Ross, with portraits                    | . " 675  |
| Portraits of Walter Lyon and Wife  | N. Y   | between 596, 597  | Tyrone.  |  |
| Portrait of Lewis Beardsley  " Phineas Catlin (steel)  " Fig. 899  " Philip L. Beach   | Portraits of Walter Lyon and Wife                  | . racing 597  | ·  | 000  |
| " Phineas Catlin (steel)   | Portrait of Lewis Beardsley                        | . " 599   |  |  |
| TIOGA COUNTY.  PAGE Abel H. Booth facing 134 Anson Highe facing 142 Isaac L. Raymond 118 Orange Booth between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143  | " Phineas Catlin (steel)                           | . " 601   | Tamp II. Down                                    |  |
| TIOGA COUNTY.  PAGE Abel H. Booth facing 134 Anson Highe facing 142 Isaac L. Raymond 118 Orange Booth between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143  |  |   |  |  |
| PAGE Abel H. Booth facing 134 Anson Higbe facing 142<br>Isaac L. Raymond 118 Orange Booth between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143  | BI   | OGRA  | PHICAL.  |  |
| PAGE Abel H. Booth facing 134 Anson Higbe facing 142<br>Isaac L. Raymond 118 Orange Booth between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy between 142, 143  | TIOGA COUNTY                                       |   | PAGE   | PAGE   |
| Isaac L. Raymond 118 Orange Booth between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy between 142, 145  |  | bel H. Booth  | • · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·          |  |
| Arthur Yates facing 120   Anson H. Booth " 134 135   John C. Tappan " 142 143  | Isaac L. Raymond                                   | range Booth   | between 134, 135 Jonas Muzzy                     | between $142$ , $143$  |
| Daniel Rengley " 191 Exhanim Comataek facing 195 William Classon " 144 146   | Arthur Yates facing 120 A                          | nson H. Booth .   | " 134, 135 John C. Tappan .                      | " 142, 143   |
| Dulid Beliatey Difficulty Comstock   | Orange F. Booth " 121 E                            | puraim Comstock .   |  | LIT I II   |
| Edwin A. Booth   | Edwin A. Booth                                     | 'illiam C. Gridley .  | " 136, 137   Royal W. Clinton                    | 111, 110   |
| Lorin Booth between 132, 133 D. S. Miller facing 138 Elijah Curtis facing 146  | Lorin Booth between 132, 133 D                     | . S. Miller   | facing 138 Elijah Curtis                         | facing 146   |
| Horace Booth facing 133 Daniel Bacon   | Horace Booth facing 133 D                          | aniel Bacon   | . " 139   Gamaliel H. Barstow.                   | 155  |

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

|                        | PAGE                                  | 1   | PAGE   | 1                                    | P                                     |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Lyman Truman           | 167                                   | Jonathan B. Mosher .  | between 340, 341                                     | John P. Burdick                      |                                       |
| William Smyth          | 168                                   | Comfort Bennett .   | . facing 341   | Oliver P. Townley                    |                                       |
| Thomas Ives Chatfield  | 169                                   | John Brees  | . " 342  | John W. Gibbs                        |                                       |
| Stephen B. Leonard .   | between 170, 171                      | Ulysses Brees   | . " 344  | James A. Burr                        |                                       |
| Charles A. Clark .     | " 172, 173                            | Walter L. Dailey .  | between 344, 345                                     | J. Bruyn Bogardus                    |                                       |
| William Camp           | . facing 173                          | I. Wintermute   | " 344, 345   | Benson Buck                          |                                       |
| Stephen Strong         | . " 174                               | James A. Christie   | 347  | William Tecter                       |                                       |
| Gurdon Hewitt          | between 174, 175                      | Robert P. Bush  | 347  | John Beardslee                       | facing                                |
| John M. Parker         | facing 180                            | Joseph Livesay  | 348  | William Hine                         | "                                     |
| H. A. Brooks           | , , , , , ,                           | Daniel Dalrymple.   |  |                                      |                                       |
| William A. Ely         | . " 184<br>. " 185                    |   |  |                                      |                                       |
| James Tompkins .       | . " 194                               | John Brown Edmund Miller  |  |                                      |                                       |
| William Ransom .       | . 10x                                 | ,   |  | Hiram King                           |                                       |
|                        | . 200                                 | Miller McHenry  | 356  | Cyrus H. Howe                        |                                       |
| Ira Hoyt               | 204                                   | Asher R. Frost  | between 360, 361<br>" 360 361                        | Daniel Elmore                        |                                       |
| OFFERMITING (          | A TIMENT                              | Henry Crandell  | 000, 001   | Henry Rudy                           |                                       |
| CHEMUNG (              | COUNTY.                               | Reuben Tifft  | facing 362   | S. M. Paddock                        |                                       |
| James Dunn             | . facing 234                          | James M. Van Duzer .  | 363  |                                      |                                       |
| Elijah P. Brooks .     | between 234, 235                      | Horace Seaman   | 364  | SCHUYLER COU                         | INTY.                                 |
| Thomas Maxwell .       | . " 234, 235                          | Moses Cole  | 365  | B. L. Shay                           | facing 8                              |
| Lorenzo Webber         | . 20 <del>4</del> , 200               | Charles Hall  | 366  |                                      | incing a                              |
| William R. Judson .    |                                       | S. A. Beardsley   | 366  | William Haring                       |                                       |
|                        | facing 252                            | John Turner   | 367  | John Magee                           |                                       |
| Daniel Pratt           | between 258, 259                      | S. R. Page  |  | Duncan S. Magee                      | !                                     |
| Ransom Pratt           | . " 258, 259                          | 1   | •  | Oliver P. Hurd                       |                                       |
| John D. Williams .     | 261                                   | TOMPKINS  | COUNTY.  | William H. Wait                      | -                                     |
| Asher Tyler            | facing 262                            |   |  | Myron H. Weaver                      | !                                     |
| Simeon Benjamin .      | between $262$ , $263$                 | Merritt King  | . facing 412   | Benjamin W. Woodward .               |                                       |
| John T. Rathbun .      | . " 262, 263                          | Sewall D. Thompson .  | . " 418  | Martin J. Sunderlin                  | !                                     |
| Thaddeus C. Cowen .    | . facing 270                          | Leonard Treman .  | . " 424  | Simeon L. Rood                       |                                       |
| Solomon L. Gillet .    | . " 271                               | John Mitchell   | between 430, 431                                     | Walter Lyon                          | facing 5                              |
| William Hoffman .      | . " 274                               | Samuel Mitchell .   | " 430, 431   | Jesse Lyon                           | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |
| J. M. Robinson         | . " 275                               | John C. Stowell   | . facing 436   | Lewis Beardsley                      | "                                     |
| Robert B. Cable        | . $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ | Lewis H. Culver .   | .  .  .  443   | G. W. Pratt                          | 6                                     |
| Richmond Jones         | facing $\frac{1}{278}$                | John Hopkins Selkreg  | 443  | Phineas Catlin                       |                                       |
| Archibald Jenkins .    | . " 279                               | Ben Johnson   | 444  | Henry B. Catlin                      |                                       |
| Alexander S. Diven .   | 281                                   | Adam Smith Cowdry .   | 444  | Abraham Lawrence                     |                                       |
| John Wheeler Wisner    |                                       | Ezra Cornell  | 445  | John Wood                            |                                       |
| John Arnot             | 284                                   | William Coryell   | 446  | John Crawford                        |                                       |
| Lyman Covell           |                                       |   |  |                                      | (                                     |
|                        |                                       |   |  | *******                              |                                       |
| Stephen Tuttle         | 0.0 -                                 | l to the second |  |                                      |                                       |
| Tracy Beadle           | 287                                   | Samuel Love   | 448  | L. G. Reno                           | (                                     |
| Patrick Henry Flood .  | 287                                   | Henry W. Sage   | 449  | Bela Sanford                         | 6                                     |
| Abel Stowell           | 288                                   | Samuel D. Halliday .  | 450  | William Vaughan                      | facing 6                              |
| Jefferson Burr Clark . | . facing 289                          | Barnard M. Hagin .  | 450  | Philo and John C. Sackett.           | 6                                     |
| John G. McDowell .     | 289                                   | Joseph Esty   | 451  | A. L. Snyder                         | (                                     |
| Hollis S. Chubbuck .   | 289                                   | Oristus H. Gregory .  | . $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$ $.$                | David Jones                          | 6                                     |
| Jud Smith              | between 306, 307                      | M. Rounsevill   | 460  | Elnathan Wixom                       | 6                                     |
| Chas. E. Coffey        | 309                                   | Henry Quick   | 462  | William H. Jeffers                   | 6                                     |
| Oliver Comfort         | 309                                   | Richard S. Quick .  | 463  | George C. Wickham                    | facing 6                              |
| Levi Little            | . facing 312                          | Joseph Speed  | 463  | Asa Čoe                              |                                       |
| Jeremiah McCumber .    | 314                                   | Truman Spalding .   | 464  | Thomas L. Fanton                     | facing 6                              |
| Jonathan Collson .     | 315                                   | James H. Snow   | 464  | H. L. Estabrook                      | ໍ " ິ (                               |
| Anthony Collson .      | 315                                   | Nathaniel M. Tobey .  | 465  | Simon Decker                         | " e                                   |
| Philander Collson .    | 316                                   | L. L. Goodrich  | 466  | Peter Tracy                          |                                       |
| Vehemiah Cooper .      | 317                                   | Simon Loomis  | 474  | M. M. Mead                           | 6                                     |
| Lauren A. Tuttle .     | between 320, 321                      | John C. Lacy  | facing 478   | J. C. Brodrick                       | 6                                     |
| William A. Tuttle .    | " 320, 321                            | Milo Goodrich   | between 484, 485                                     | Charles and E. W. Cook .             | 6                                     |
| Varnum McDowell .      | " 322, 323                            | Elias W. Cady   | facing 486   | L. M. Conklin                        |                                       |
| David J. Park          | " 322, 323                            | John Southworth .   | 491  | 777:11: 07 T 1                       | 6                                     |
| Henry Farr             | " 322, 323                            | Lemi Grover   | $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | William T. Jackson George W. Jackson |                                       |
| Charles L. Bacon       | . facing 323                          | Oakley Robertson  | 100  |                                      | ,                                     |
|                        | . lacing 323                          | David J. Baker  |  | Samuel G. Crawford                   |                                       |
| Reuben M. Mundy .      |                                       |   | 493  | Minor T. Brodrick                    | (                                     |
| John Kimble            | between 324, 325                      | Jacob Albright  | 493  | Nathan Miller                        | 6                                     |
| C. L. Ten Brook        | 024, 020                              | V. B. Gross   | . facing 500   | Isaac W. Fero                        | 6                                     |
| Henry Backer           | facing 326                            | Elijah A. Kinne   | 509  | Samuel Ross                          | 6                                     |
| J. J. Cooper           | 327                                   | James McLachlan .   | 510  | Alonzo Simmons                       | 6                                     |
| Nelson Warren          | 334                                   | Thomas Robertson .  | between 522, 523                                     | Otis R. Corbett                      | 6                                     |
| Garrett M. Hollenbeck  | . facing 336                          | Charles S. Bush   | " 522, 523   | Obadiah Beach                        | 6                                     |
| Charles Hulett         | between $340,341$                     | Abram Bower   | . facing 523   | Philip L. Beach                      | 6                                     |
| Peter Wintermute .     | " 340, 341                            | Mrs. Abram Bower .  | . " 523  | Henry C. Van Duzer                   | (                                     |



## HISTORY

oF

# TIOGA, CHEMUNG, TOMPKINS, AND SCHUYLER COUNTIES,

## NEW YORK.

#### BY H. B. PEIRCE AND D. HAMILTON HURD.

#### CHAPTER I.

#### VOYAGE AND DISCOVERY.

The New World—First Discovered, A.D. 986—The Norsemen—Herjulfson—Lief Erickson and his Adventures—Thorwald Erickson—His Death—Thorstein Erickson—Thorfinn Karlsefne—Christopher Columbus—John Verrazzani—John Cabot—Spanish, French, and English Claims to Territory—The French and Indian War—Treaty of Peace.

The New World, or Western Continent, was first discovered by white men A.D. 986. Herjulfson, a Norse navigator, in sailing from Iceland to Greenland was driven by a storm to the coast of Labrador, or, as some historians see fit to claim, to Newfoundland. The coasts of the new land being low, rocky, and otherwise uninviting, no landing was attempted. Thus Herjulfson first saw the Western Continent, but it was reserved for other explorers to set foot upon its territory. The Norsemen returned to Greenland with wonderful stories of the land that they had seen, but no further attempt was made at discovery.

After the lapse of a few years, an Icelandic captain named Lief Erickson, who was possessed of a remarkable spirit of adventure, resolved to discover, if possible, the country concerning which Herjulfson and his companions had related such fabulous accounts, and in the year 1001 landed upon the shores of Labrador. He pursued his course southwest along the coast, and, finding the country pleasant and attractive, protracted his visit, and finally reached the territory embraced within the present State of Massachusetts, where the intrepid explorers remained one year. They proceeded along the coast bordering upon Long Island Sound, and it is claimed that the persevering band found their way to New York harbor. Whether these hardy explorers set foot upon the soil of New York is of but little consequence, as voyages were subsequently made to these shores, and discoveries carried as far south as Virginia.

The return of these adventurers to their native country, with a description of the land they had passed through, stimulated others with a desire to see the new country, and in 1002, Thorwald Erickson, a brother of the former ex-

plorer, made a voyage to the coast of Maine, and is said to have ended his days in the vicinity of the present town of Fall River, Mass.

In 1005, Thorstein Erickson, another brother, with a band of adventurers, landed upon our shores, and was followed, in 1007, by Thorfinn Karlsefne, a celebrated mariner, who proceeded along the coast as far as Virginia. Norsemen were simply an erratic band of rovers. made no settlements, nor left any records of importance concerning their discoveries. No real good whatever resulted from their voyages. The enthusiasm excited by first discovery gradually subsided, and as there were no spoils in the wilderness to fall prey to the Norse freebooters and pirates the further occupancy of the country was abandoned, and the shadows which had been dispelled for a moment gathered in, the curtain which had been lifted was again lowered from the sky to ocean, and the New World still lay hidden in the misty future. Until recently historians have been incredulous on the subject of the Norse discovery, but the fact is now generally conceded. We are in possession of no more reliable information than Humboldt's "Cosmos," but that may be cited as conclusive:

"We are here on historical ground. By the critical and highly praiseworthy efforts of Professor Rafu and the Royal Society of Antiquarians in Copenhagen the sagas and documents in regard to the expeditions of the Norsemen to Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and Vinland have been published and satisfactorily commented upon. The discovery of the northern part of America by the Norsemen cannot be disputed. The length of the voyage, the direction in which they sailed, the time of the sun's rising and setting, are accurately given. While the caliphate of Bagdad was still flourishing America was discovered, about the year 1001, by Lief, the son of Eric the Red, at the latitude of forty-one and a half degrees north."

A period of four hundred and ninety-two years had elapsed from Lief Erickson's discovery when Christopher Columbus, a native of Genoa, Italy, touched upon an island, subsequently called San Salvador, about two hundred and fifty miles distant from the coast of the State of Florida, and, planting the banner of Castile, formally claimed possession of the land in the name of the noble Isabella, Queen of Spain. He returned to Spain, and subsequently made two successive voyages to the New World, each of which was fraught

with great and lasting benefit to civilized Europe. In justice to Columbus this land should have borne his name, but through the artifice of a Florentine navigator named Americo Vespucci he was robbed of the honor, and it was bestowed on Vespucci, the least worthy of the many adventurers.

Not alone to Spain was left the control of the country which the genius and success of Columbus had brought to the knowledge of the world.

France, ever viewing with a jealous eye the success of her formidable neighbor, was not slow to profit by the discoveries of Columbus. As early as 1504 the Normandy fishermen began to ply their vocation on the Banks of Newfoundland, and in 1508 a number of the aborigines were taken to France. In 1523 a voyage of discovery was planned under the auspices of Francis I., and the command of the expedition was given to John Verrazzani, a native of Florence. After a perilous voyage he discovered the mainland, in the latitude of Wilmington. After a sojourn of a few days he headed his vessel northward, and sailed along the coast of Delaware and New Jersey, entered the harbor of New York, touched Massachusetts and Maine, and continued his course along the coast to Newfoundland. At several points the enterprising Florentine landed and opened a traffic with the Indians, being always received with every evidence of friendship. He returned to France and published an account of his remarkable discoveries, and, naming the country New France, boldly asserted his claims to the sea-girt coast in the name of Francis I.

England, enterprising, wealthy, and adventurous, lost no time and spared no money in fitting out an expedition of discovery to the Western Continent, and no day in the history of the New World was more important than the 5th of May, 1496.

On that day Henry VII., King of Great Britain, issued a commission to John Cabot, a Venetian, to make discoveries, and to take possession of all islands and continents, carry the English flag, and assert the title of the King of England. After a protracted voyage, the gloomy coast of Labrador was the cheerless sight that met the anxious gaze of the brave Cabot. This was the real discovery of the American continent. He explored the country for several hundred miles, and, in accordance with the terms of his commission, hoisted the flag and took possession in the name of the English king. An incident is related in connection with this act illustrative of the love man has for his native country. Near the flag of England he planted the banner of the republic of Venice, little thinking, doubtless, that as the centuries rolled on not the flag of proud Albion, but that of a republic, would float from ocean to ocean. Cabot returned to England and received all the adulations and honors that a proud nation could bestow upon an honored subject. This expedition was succeeded by others, all of which redounded to the honor and enterprise of England, and resulted in the founding of colonies which, under the fostering care of the mothercountry, soon became prosperous and self-reliant.

The French and Indian war, which began in 1754, resulted from the conflicting territorial claims between France and England. At the close of an arduous struggle, lasting

nine years, a treaty of peace was made at Paris, by the terms of which all the French possessions in North America eastward of the Mississippi, from its source to the river Herrville, and thence through Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, were relinquished to England. Spain, who had also been at war with Great Britain, ceded East and West Florida to the English Crown.

From the close of the French and Indian war to the beginning of the Revolution spanned a prosperous era in the history of the English colonists. The causes which led to the American Revolution and the history of that struggle are so well known that no mention is needed in this connection. Suffice it to say that the colonists, after a weary contest lasting nine years, were acknowledged by Great Britain free and independent States; and proud should Albion be to-day in the recollection that her sons planted the germ of the republic whose flag is honored and respected by all nations.

#### CHAPTER II.

#### PREHISTORIC OCCUPANCY.

Mound-Builders—An Ancient Fort—Who built it?—The Iroquois— Early Traditions—Organization of the League—Aboriginal Nomenclature of the Various Tribes—Wars and Conquests—Military Prowess—Their Introduction to Gunpowder and Liquor—'Manitto," or "Great Spirit"—"Fire-Water" and its Baneful Effects— The Incursions of M. Delabarre, M. Denonville, and Count Frontenac—The Jesuits—1700.

Previous to the discovery of America by Europeans the Western Continent was at some period in its history occupied by a people to whom modern science, for want of a better cognomen, has applied the name of

#### THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

Who this people were and whence they came, no research, however profound, has as yet given the slightest hint. Whither they went, from the northern parts of the continent, is plausibly conjectured; while their monuments, scattered from Nova Scotia to Mexico, and from Lake Superior to the Florida Keys, give abundant evidence to a certain definite degree. The remains of tumuli, representing works of defense, of religious ceremonial, and of sepulture, their implements, and the remains of their manufactures and mining, tell conclusively that they were a peaceful people, intelligent, and farther advanced in the arts of civilization than the warlike nations who succeeded them. The vast tumuli reared by them in the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys remind the beholder of the massive structures of old Egypt, and, like them, proclaim their builders to have been numerous and despotically governed. From the works of defense, it would seem they retired from the country in a southwesterly direction, either voluntarily or involuntarily; and it is not unlikely that the rude pottery and earthworks of the Mound-Builders of the North were the early efforts of the people who built the sculptured temples of Palenque and Yucatan, and reared the pyramid of Cholula. But this is conjecture only, based on the remains of a long-lost people. Our territory is not without an interest in the prehistoric, for in its borders is

#### A PREHISTORIC MONUMENT,

which may be seen in the hills just beyond the limits of the city of Elmira, in Chemung County. It is an ancient earthwork running across the crest of a high promontory jutting down into the river from the mountains behind, the face of the cliff on the river-side, as well as that on the opposite, being a sheer descent of two hundred or more feet. A deep ravine, through which runs a little creek, forms the defense on the southern side, and the approach in front is up a steep, narrow point, rising abruptly from the river. The work is an embankment some eight or ten feet wide at the base, rising from the now nearly obliterated trench some three or more feet, and extends entirely across the promontory, from the brow of the same on the ravine to the opposite side on the river. The outer ditch is yet plainly visible, though nearly filled up by the soil and decaying vegetation. Earlier days disclosed two parallel trenches, also running across the hill, but they are not now discernible. Who built this defense, for defense it surely was, and reared by man, no tradition has ever given any information. It was an ancient fortification in the days of the pioneers, who could gain no information concerning its building from the Indians. They knew of its existence, but had no tradition concerning it. Its age is evidenced by the forest growth of oaks that has sprung up on the parapet since it was abandoned, some of which are twenty inches in diameter. It is evidently one of a series of such works found on the Susquehanna and Delaware, indicating the pressure of the advance to be from the northeastward. Excavations have been made in the embankment, but as yet nothing has been exhumed throwing any light on the origin of the work. Perhaps efforts in the old trench, in which the defenders must have lain, would be better rewarded.

Whether the fierce Eries or Andastes threw up this work as a defense against the terrible onslaught of the Iroquois, or whether it was even then an ancient tumulus of that more ancient people, the Mound-Builders, is a mystery yet unfathomed. But here it is, an evidence only thus far that whatever people built it they called these fair valleys and rounded summits home, and defended it with their lives.

#### THE IROQUOIS.

Tradition informs us that about the year 1600 this nation resided in the vicinity of Montreal, and were in subjection to the Adirondacks. How long the latter tribe had exercised this power, and whether the Iroquois had previously been a powerful nation, are questions that naturally suggest themselves to the searcher in history, but have not, by even the most indefatigable workers in aboriginal lore, been answered; and the pen of the present historian is unable to lift the veil of obscurity that enshrouds the remote origin of this nation, the most powerful and intelligent that ever dwelt within the boundaries of this republic.

From the Adirondacks they acquired the art of husbandry, and became proficient in the chase and upon the war-path. As they increased in numbers and influence a

passion seized them to become the possessors of the country they occupied, and raising the tomahawk at the Adironducks they waged a fierce war against them, which resulted in the defeat of the Iroquois, and the remnants of the tribe were compelled to fly the country to escape extermination. They traced their steps into the "lake country," and, gathering their scattered warriors, effected a settlement on Seneca River.

No authority gives us the date of the organization of this celebrated league, but it was probably in about the year 1600, as it was a powerful organization at the date of Dutch occupancy, in 1609.

The league originally consisted of five nations, viz.: On-ondagas, Oneidas, Mohawks, Cayugas, and Senecas.

O-nun-dä'-ga, the origin of the name of the Onondagas, signifies "on the hills;" hence the name they gave themselves, O-nun-dä'-ga-o-wo, as rendered, "the people of the hills."

The Oneidas were called the "people of the stone," or "the granite people," as indicated by their national name, O-na-yote'-kö-o-no.

Gä-ne-ä'-gu-o-no was the name applied to the Mohawks, which signified "the possessor of the flint," and they had for the device of the village a "steel and a flint."

The Cayugas were known by the appellation of Gue'-u-gweh-o-no, "the people of the mucky land." It doubtless referred to the marsh at the foot of Cayuga Lake, where they first settled.

Nun-da-wä'-o-no was the national name of the Senecas, meaning "the great hill people." This was the name also of their oldest village, on Canandaigua Lake, where, according to the Seneca myth, the tribe sprang out of the ground. The following version of their origin is given from a native source:

"While the tribe had its seat and council-fire on this hill, a woman and her son were living near it, when the boy one day caught a small two-headed serpent, called Kaistowanea, in the bushes. He brought it home as a pet to amuse himself, and put it in a box, where he fed it on birds, flesh, and other dainties. After some time it had become so large that it rested on the beams of the lodge, and the hunters were obliged to feed it with deer; but it soon went out and made its abode on a neighboring hill, where it maintained itself. It often went out and sported in the lake, and in time became so large and mischievous that the tribe were put in dread of it. They consulted on the subject one evening, and determined to fly next morning; but, with the light of the next morning, the monster had encircled the hill, and lay with its double jaws extended before the gate. Some attempted to pass out, but were driven back; others tried to climb over its body, but were unable. Hunger at last drove them to desperation, and they made a rush to pass, but only rushed into the monster's double jaws. All were devoured but a warrior and his sister, who waited in vain expectancy of relief. At length the warrior had a dream, in which he was shown that if he would fledge his arrows with the hair of his sister the charm would prevail over their enemy. He was warned not to heed the frightful heads and hissing tongues, but to shoot at the heart. Accordingly, the next morning he armed himself with his keenest weapons, charmed as directed, and boldly shot at the scrpent's heart. The instantaneous recoiling of the monster proved that the wound was mortal. He began in great agony to roll down the hill, breaking down trees, and uttering horrid noises, until he rolled into the lake. Here he slaked his thirst, and tried by water to mitigate his agony, dashing about in fury. At length he vomited up all the people whom he had eaten, and immediately expired and sunk to the bottom."

The Six Nations were constituted in 1712, by the uniting of the Tuscaroras, Dus-gu-o'-weh, "the shirt-wearing people,"

a nation that inhabited the western part of North Carolina. The league was originated by the *Onondagas*, hence they were called the "Fathers of the Confederacy;" the *Mohawks*, having first given their consent, were known as "The Eldest Brothers;" and for a similar reason the *Cayugas* were called "The Youngest Brothers," having given their assent last. The *Senecas* were named "The Watchmen," from the fact, doubtless, of their location near their enemies from the west.

The organization of the league was effected on the east bank of the Onondaga Creek, on the road to Syracuse. The chiefs and sachems soon discovered that the compact entered into was in all respects advantageous, thus creating and maintaining a fraternal spirit among themselves, and rendering them powerful upon the war-path. With the consciousness of returning power, their first warlike move was against their old enemies, the Adirondacks, whom they utterly exterminated. Now becoming convinced of their strength, they waged war upon all surrounding nations. Their tomahawk was brandished upon the shores of Lake Superior, their warlike measures were carried into New England, and the scalping-knife gleamed along the valley of the Father of Waters.

They conquered the Hurons, the Eries, the Andastez, the Chauanons, the Illinois, the Miamies, the Algonquins, the Delawares, the Shawansene, the Susquehannocks, the Nanticokes, the Unamis, the Minsi, and even the Carnise Indians in their sea-girt home upon Long Island found no protection against their attacks. The name of the Iroquois had become a terror to all the Indian nations.

"I have been told," says Colden, "by old men in New England, who remembered the time when the Mohawks made war upon their Indians, that as soon as a single Mohawk was discovered in their country their Indians raised a cry from hill to hill 'A Mohawk! a Mohawk!' upon which they fled like sheep before wolves, without attempting to make the least resistance." The thirst for military glory was their ruling passion. They evinced a remarkable spirit of ambition, not unlike Napoleon, or Cæsar of old, and but for the settlement of the New World by the Caucasian, we have no right to doubt that eventually the haughty chief of the dusky legion of the Six Nations would have wielded the sceptre over the Indians of North America with all the despotism of an Alexander, and like him would have thirsted for fresh conquests. The effects of these military operations were carried as far north as Hudson's Bay, while the Mississippi did not form their western limits. They ravished the extreme eastern and southern portion of the United States, and, without doubt, as stated in Rogers' "America," their wars were extended to the Isthmus of Darien.

That was a fatal hour when the red man quaffed the rum from the hands of Henry Hudson. That was a fatal hour when the red man was taught the power of gunpowder by Champlain. It is a curious fact that the Indians were made known with these, their two greatest enemies, during the same week of the same year, 1609, by these rival explorers. The manner of giving the first draught of liquor to the Indians, as related by a manuscript in the New York Historical Society, was as follows:

"Hudson, accompanied by a number of his attendants, was ascending, in a canoe, the river that bears his name, and discovering a band of aborigines, made them a sign to halt. He went ashore, and after friendly salutations he beckoned to an attendant, who brought him a bockhack (gourd) and a little cup, both as clear as the new ice upon the surface of a lake. And from the bockhack Manitto, or Great Spirit, as they regarded Hudson, filled the cup with a liquid which he drank, and refilling, handed to the chief near him, who quaffed the cup to the bottom. In a few moments his eyes closed lustreless, and he fell heavily to the ground. His companions thought him dead, and the wailings of the women resounded through the forest. After a long time the chief revived, and springing to his feet declared that he had experienced the most delightful sensations, seen visions, and was never more happy. He requested another draught, and, following his example, the liquor went round the circle. They all partook of the ravishing cup, and all became intoxicated."

From that fatal hour to the present their thirst for the maddening poison has not abated. In vain have their councils passed decrees against it; in vain have their teachers admonished them, and equally useless have been the eloquent and pathetic appeals of their women against it. Whenever and wherever, even at this late day, whether it be the Sioux among the Black Hills or the remnant of the Iroquois upon their reservations, they can lay their hand upon fire-water, they are certain to drink it. This accursed liquor was among the strongest agencies used by the unprincipled settler in his intercourse with the red man to gain his land and furs.

In this connection it is proper to observe that the English bestowed no attention upon the enlightenment of the race, either morally or religiously. In striking contrast with the attitude of England was that of France, as exhibited by the Jesuit missionaries, Franciscan priests, and Récollet fathers.

These were the first Caucasians who lifted up their voices in the wilderness in attempting to Christianize the red man. History has never done these fathers justice. They left their homes in sunny France, surrounded by every luxury that wealth and ecclesiastical position could afford, for an abode in the wilds of the New World, with no companions save the beasts of the forest and hostile Indians. They came not as the trader worshiping Mammon, nor the settler in the search of a home. They endured all the privations of the forest with the sole object in view of Christianizing the aborigines. Their lives were sacrificed upon the altar of Christianity, that he might be raised from darkness and brought into sweet communion with the Great Spirit.

Their motto, Ad majorem, Dei gloriam, was ever before them; and but for the constantly-recurring wars they would without doubt have left a spirit of Christian civilization among the savages of this land. In many localities they wrought a truly wonderful work in inculcating a temperance spirit among the Indians, who suffered severely from the unprincipled trader, who took their furs and gave the poor savage liquor in return.

Several attempts were made by England and France to extirpate the Confederacy of the Six Nations, but without success. The first incursion into their country was headed by M. Delabarre, the governor-general of Canada, in 1683; the second by M. Denonville, also governor-general of Canada, in 1687; and the third by Count de Frontenac, in 1697.

These incursions failed to accomplish the subjugation of

the proud Confederacy, and the year 1700 dawns and finds them in the zenith of their glory. They had reared a colossal Indian empire, and as far as their unsophisticated vision extended, destined to remain.

#### CHAPTER III.

#### THE REVOLUTION-SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN.

The Six Nations and their Neutrality, 1776-Their Declaration of War in 1777-Old Friends and British Gold-Washington and the Plan of the Campaign—Summary of the Expedition and its Results -Sullivan's Army-His Brigadiers-The Battle of Chemung-The first Blow of the Campaign-General Clinton as an Engineer-A Flood without a Rain-The March from Tioga-Battle of Newtown-Tory Dead and Indian Scalps-The Location of the Battlefield-Half-Rations and Roasting Ears-Catherine's Town and a Captive—A Generous Enemy—Fire and Axe—Plank Houses and Indian Orchards—Brave Defense—Capture, Torture, and Death of Boyd-Genesee-" About Face!"-The Réturn March-A Council of War-No Mercy to the Cayugas-Their Country ravaged-Fort Stanwix decreed to Desolation-A Dastardly Act condemned-Fort Reed-The First Celebration in Chemung Valley-Programme of Exercises—A Jolly Time—Toasts—Big Flats destroyed—Return to Tioga-Salutes and Fêtes-Departure of Oneida Guides-Winter Quarters—General Poor's March to Owego and Choconut—An Image to be worshiped without Idolatry—General Sullivan retires.

#### THE REVOLUTION.

THE struggle for American Independence, made memorable by the sacrifices of its heroes and its far-reaching results, was not confined to the sea-board, or the settlements immediately contiguous thereto, nor yet to the borders, but its echoes reverberated amid the fastnesses of the Alleghanies, and its red tide of blood flowed in the rivers and moistened the soil of Western New York. At the opening of the Revolutionary war, on June 14, 1776, the Six Nations met General Schuyler in council at German Flats, where, after a grave and friendly discussion of the situation, the chiefs of the Confederacy agreed that they and their people should remain neutral in the struggle then begun. This was all that the colonists desired of them. quently, in July, 1777, the Confederacy met Sir John Johnson and Colonel Walter Butler and other English officers in council at Oswego, and upon the representations of those gentlemen as to the power of the king and the weakness of the colonists, the arguments the while being backed up by the exhibition of rewards promised for their adhesion to the royal cause, the *Iroquois* threw off the guise of neutrality and made an offensive and defensive alliance with the British cause. From thenceforward, under the command of Brant and Cornplanter, and in conjunction with Tory rangers led by the Butlers, Guy Johnson, and others, they ravaged our borders with a fiendish ferocity surpassed only by the bloodthirsty brutality of the renegade Tories beneath them. Wyoming, Cherry Valley, and the Minisink attest the bloody success and terrible visitation of the Iroquois. The terrible scenes and slaughter of Wyoming, July 3, 1778, brought a wail from every colony in the land, and roused a feeling for vengeance so deep and so imperative that even the great and magnanimous heart of Washington, whose affections and desires were all enlisted in the uplifting of the Indian, was checked in its generous impulses, and he calmly and wisely drew the plan of

#### THE SULLIVAN CAMPAIGN,

a campaign so far-reaching in its anticipated results, so terrible in its proposed execution, its conception marks the great captain, however much of sorrow it must have cost the man. It was no less than meeting the Iroquois on their own ground, and, adopting their own desolating tactics, to lay waste their country, destroy their villages, burn up their crops, cut down their orchards, and thus break their power for future operations against the colo-The chief command of the expedition was intrusted to General Sullivan, though at first it was proposed to give it to General Gates. The army was to march from their winter quarters on the Hudson to Wyoming; thence up the Susquehanna to Tioga, where another division, under General James Clinton, marching via Otsego Lake, after a diversion into the Onondagas' country was to effect a junction, when the combined army, consisting of four brigades of infantry and riflemen, and a park of artillery, was to proceed through the valley of the Chemung; thence northward to Genesee River, destroying crops and houses and everything of value to the Indian as far as could be reached on either side of the trail of the army.

The success of the expedition was most complete. Forty towns and more than 200,000 bushels of corn were destroyed, besides vast quantities of pumpkins, beans, melons, and other vegetables, and peach- and apple-orchards, and a most desolating march executed through the richest portion of the enemy's country, with small loss to the invaders. Washington was afterwards called by the Indians *Hanodogarear*,—"the town destroyer."

One pitched battle was fought, and several skirmishes were had; the most distressing and shocking loss of ours being that of Lieutenant Boyd and his command of twenty-six men, of whom more than one-half were slain.

The campaign, in its results, realized the fullest anticipations of its projector. The Indians were most thoroughly overawed by the destruction of their country by an army they fully believed never could penetrate successfully twenty miles into it. They never again appeared in large numbers on any battle-field of the Revolution. They were driven north to Niagara by the destruction of their supplies, where, owing to the provisions issued to them by the garrison being salted, the scurvy broke out among them, and the winter being exceptionally severe, they died in large numbers, suffering excruciatingly. Terribly had the border settlements suffered from the ravages of the Confederacy, and most terribly were they avenged.

As the decisive battle of the campaign, and its opening movements which gave the first promise of success, were all within our territory, we herewith give extracts from the journals of certain officers connected with the campaign from the arrival at Tioga until its return there, after achieving the objects for which it was planned and organized.

Colonel Adam Hubley, of the 13th Pennsylvania Regiment, in his journal, published in full in Miner's "History

of Wyoming," gives the command of General Sullivan as follows:

General Hand's brigade, Pennsylvania troops—Colonel Hubley's and a German regiment, Colonel Shott's and Spalding's independent companies, Colonel Butler's regiment of rangers, and Major Parr's riflemen; General Maxwell's brigade, New Jersey—Colonels Dayton, Shrieve, Ogden, and Spencer; General Poor's brigade, New Hampshire—Colonels Cilley, Reed, Scammel,\* and Olden; General Clinton's brigade, New York—Colonels Livingston, Dubois, Gainsworth,† and Courtland. Colonel Proctor commanded the artillery, which came in with General Clinton. The force was 4000 strong.

The army, with General Sullivan, arrived at Tioga from Wyoming Aug. 11, 1779, where it awaited the arrival of General Clinton's brigade and the artillery, from Otsego. In the mean time a fortification was thrown up, running across the point of land between the two rivers, the Tioga and Susquehanna, some 190 yards, behind which the army lay safe from attack.

On the 11th scouts were sent out to discover the whereabouts of the enemy, and returned on the 12th, reporting him at Old Chemung, twelve miles above, and an expedition was at once prepared and ordered forward for the capture of the place. The three brigades (with the exception of two regiments left to guard the works and supply-trains), all under the command of General Sullivan, marched at eight P.M. on the 12th, but owing to the darkness of the night, the absence of roads, and the lack of proper guides, the command did not arrive at Chemung until after daylight. "Even then," says Colonel Hubley, "our pilot, on our arrival, from some disagreeable emotions he felt, could not find However, another hour's march brought them to the main town, and the morning being a foggy one, dispositions of the troops were made to surprise it, but on reaching it, at five A.M., it was found evacuated. General Hand then pushed forward Captain Bush and his infantry company of Colonel Hubley's regiment for about a mile, who discovered fires burning, and the balance of the regiment and the two independent companies were brought up and an advance of another mile was made, when the Indians, ambushed on a high hill, fired upon them. Captain Bush immediately attempted to flank the savages, while the colonel led the rest of his regiment directly up the hill, the men pressing forward with great intrepidity, under a severe fire. The Indians, seeing the determination evinced by the troops, retreated before Captain Bush could gain their rear, and carried off their dead and wounded. The ground beyond being unfavorable for pursuit, the retreating savages escaped. The loss, which, with the exception of two, fell wholly on Colonel Hubley's regiment, was as follows: two captains, - Walker and Carberry, - Adjutant Huston, a guide, and eight privates wounded, and one sergeant, one drummer, and four privates killed. Generals Poor and Maxwell's brigades were also fired upon, and lost one man killed and several wounded. Major John Franklin, of Wyoming, was also seriously wounded. The town,

which consisted of about seventeen houses, and several fine fields of corn were destroyed.

The dead were brought back to Tioga on the 13th, the day of the battle, and on the 14th buried with full military honors. "Parson Rogers delivered a *small* discourse on the occasion," says the journalist.

On the 15th August, Sunday, a column of 700 men, under command of General Poor, was ordered to march up the Susquehanna to meet General Clinton on his march down to Tioga, and on Monday the command left on its mission. During the absence of General Poor alarms were of daily occurrence, and though not resulting seriously to any great extent, yet they served to keep the army on the qui vive, expecting an attack hourly.

On the 22d, General Clinton, with a flotilla of 220 boats and 1500 men, accompanied by General Poor and his column, arrived at Tioga, and was received with joyous demonstrations. He had been delayed by his raid into the Onondagas' country, and arrived at the outlet of Otsego Lake late in the season, to find the summer heats had diminished the water therein to such an extent as to preclude the passage of his boats, loaded with his artillery and supplies. But nothing daunted, this leader, fruitful in expedients and skillful in woodcraft, at once contrived a plan to increase the carrying power of the Susquehanna as unique as it proved successful. He threw a dam across the outlet of the lake, cleared the same of its drift-wood, launched his boats, and when the waters in the lake had gained as heavy a head as his dam would bear, he cut the latter, and on the flood of waters that rushed out floated to Tioga, the waters at that point setting back up the Tioga some distance. The sight of a freshet in the Susquehanna when there had been no rain for weeks excited the superstitious awe of the Indians, and they fled from before the soldier favored, as they believed, by the Great Spirit, and against themselves.

On the 24th of August the army were busily engaged in making bags out of their tents to carry their flour in, and in preparing for the expedition northward into the Indian country. Colonel Butler's regiment and Major Parr's riflemen joined the light corps which formed the advance. Colonel Shreve was left in command of Fort Sullivan, and the line of march was taken up at eleven A.M., August 26, in the following order: light corps, commanded by General Hand, marched in six columns, the right held by Colonel Butler and the left by Colonel Hubley. Major Parr, with the riflemen, covered the entire front a short distance in advance, and reconnoitered every suspicious-looking spot or point of advantage for the concealment of an enemy, to prevent surprise or an ambuscade. The pioneers followed next preceding the artillery, and the main army followed in two columns, in the centre of which moved the pack-horses and cattle, the whole flanked right and left by divisions commanded by Colonels Dubois and Ogden; the rear was brought up by General Clinton's brigade. moved three miles and encamped, and the 27th marched in the same order six miles, and encamped at the "lower end of Chemung," near the narrows, where Colonel Hubley says he "made an agreeable repast of corn, potatoes, beans, cucumber, watermelons, squashes, and other vegetables which grew in abundance there."

<sup>\*</sup> Colonel Dearborn was in this brigade, but is not named by Colonel Hubley.

<sup>†</sup> Gainsvoort.

August 28 was spent in reconnoitering and to find a ford for the artillery and trains, to avoid a high hill over which General Poor and General Clinton marched with their brigades. The ford was made and the river recrossed still farther up, and the army encamped at six o'clock, having made but two miles' advance. Scouts reported the enemy in force at Newtown and evidently intending to give battle. On Sunday, August 20, the march was resumed in the same order as on the 26th, the riflemen covering the advance of the light corps, which moved with the greatest precision and caution. On arriving near the ridge on which the action of the 13th commenced the advance discovered several Indians, one of whom fired upon the column, and the

#### BATTLE OF NEWTOWN

was opened. The Indians fled, and the advance pushed on for about a mile and into marshy ground, where it again drew the fire of the Indians, who again retreated. Major Parr then began to take even more precautions than he had before done, and ordered one of his men to climb a tree. The order was obeyed, and the lookout soon discovered the movements of some Indians, whose paint rendered them conspicuous, behind an extensive breastwork nearly half a mile in length, and artfully concealed by green boughs and trees, their right secured by the river, and their left by a high hill or mountain. "It was situated on a rising ground about one hundred yards in front of a difficult stream of water, bounded by the marshy ground before mentioned on our side, and between it and the breastwork was an open and clear field. Major Parr immediately gave intelligence to General Hand of his discoveries, who immediately advanced the light corps within about three hundred yards of the enemy's works, and formed in line of battle; the rifle corps, under cover, advanced, and lay under the bank of the creek, within one hundred yards of the lines. General Sullivan, having previous notice, arrived with the main army, and ordered the following disposition to take place: the riflemen and light corps to continue their position; the left flanking division, under the command of Colonel Ogden, to take post on the left flank of the light corps; and General Maxwell's brigade, some distance in the rear, as a corps de reserve; and Colonel Proctor's artillery in front of the centre of the light corps, and immediately opposite the breastwork. A heavy fire ensued between the rifle corps and the enemy, but little damage was done on either side. In the mean time, Generals Poor and Clinton's brigades, with the right flanking division, were ordered to march, and gain if possible the enemy's flank and rear, whilst the rifle and light corps amused them in front. Colonel Proctor had orders to be in readiness with his artillery and attack the lines, first allowing a sufficient space of time to Generals Poor and Clinton to gain their intended stations.

"About three o'clock P.M. the artillery began the attack on the enemy's works, the rifle and light corps in the mean time prepared to advance and charge; but the enemy, finding their situation rather precarious and our troops determined, left and retreated from their works with the greatest precipitation, leaving behind them a number of blankets, gun-covers, and kettles with corn boiling over the fire.

Generals Poor and Clinton, on account of several difficulties which they had to surmount, could not effect their designs; and the enemy, probably having intelligence of their approach, posted a number of troops on the top of a mountain over which they had to advance. On their arrival near the summit of the same the enemy gave them a fire, and wounded several officers and soldiers. General Poor pushed on and gave them a fire as they retreated, and killed five of the savages."

Captain Daniel Livermore, of General Poor's brigade, gives the following account of the part taken by his brigade in the battle: "General Poor's brigade is sent round their left flank to gain the enemy's rear, which he nearly completed, falling in with their flank, or rather their main body, lying off in the woods in order to cut off our rear. A very warm action ensued between about 600 chosen savages, commanded by Brant and Captain Butler, of the Queen's Rangers, and Poor's brigade, commanded by himself in person. The brigade marched on with coolness with charged bayonets, not a gun being fired till within a short distance, when the enemy were obliged to give back, leaving their dead on the ground, amounting to about 20. We took three prisoners. At sunset, after a complete victory, encamp near the field of action, carrying off our dead and wounded. Among the latter was Major Titcomb, Captain Clayes, Lieutenant McCauley, and about 30 others.\* The killed amounted to about four or five. During the whole of the action Colonel Reed's and Colonel Dearborn's regiments fared the hardest. Lieutenant McCauley died of his wounds August 30."

Resuming Colonel Hubley's journal, he says, "In the course of the day we took nine scalps (all savages) and two prisoners, who were separately examined, and gave the following accurate account: 'that the enemy were 700 men strong, viz.: 500 savages and 200 Tories, with about 20 British troops, commanded by a Seneca chief (Cornplanter), the two Butlers, Brant, and McDonald.' They further informed us that the whole of their party had subsisted on corn only for this fortnight passed, and that they had no other provisions with them, and that their next place of rendezvous would be at Catherine's town, an Indian village, about twenty-five miles from this place.'"

It is said that it was the vigilant eye of Brant that discovered the movement of Clinton and Poor, which threatened to cut off the retreat of the force behind the breastwork, and he gave the signal of retreat when the cold steel of the New Hampshire and New York men pressed over the summit of the mountain, unchecked by the rifle-shots of his faithful warriors. The slogan of the great war-chief, which had rung through the aisles of the forest and reached from hill to hill, was changed to a dirge-like wail, calling his discomfited braves from their fastnesses, and they fled up the valley, and made no further stand against the victorious army of patriots, retreating sullenly before them as Sullivan's morning gun woke the echoes in the forest, giving the signal for marching, and conveying information to the Indians of the whereabouts of the invading column as well.

<sup>\*</sup> Sergeants Lane and Thurston were wounded.

Among the wounded of the American troops, too, was Ensign Thomas Baldwin, afterwards Colonel Thomas Baldwin, of Ulster, Pa., and still later, in 1787, a resident on or near the battle-field whereon he received the British token of brotherly affection, the bullet. The number of killed was four, including Lieutenant McCauley, who died of his wounds, and 33 wounded. It was ascertained that besides the nine Indian dead left on the field, seven of the Tories also were slain, and that the enemy acknowledged to having suffered severely.

There has been some dispute in times past as to the exact location of the battle-field of Newtown, but the best authorities agree that it was from seven to eight miles below Elmira, at a point called Hogsback. Ephraim Bennett, who was an officer in the Revolution, located his farm in 1794 on the old battle-ground at Hogsback, and lived there until 1799, at which time the fortifications were distinctly visible.

The further progress of the army, according to Colonel Hubley, was as follows:

Monday, August 30, was spent by the army in destroying the extensive corn-fields on the plains and the vegetables, which were also abundant. The army drew eight days' rations, the soldiers doing their own carrying for the lack of pack-horses. There seemed to have been a sad lack of proper management in the commissary department, which, considering the great abundance of forage and supplies destroyed belonging to the enemy, is difficult to find a good reason for, looking at it from the stand-point of to-day. General Sullivan requested the troops to content themselves with half-rations of flour and beef as long as the necessity for such reduction existed, and while the enemy's country furnished abundant supplies of corn and vegetables, the soldiers very cheerfully complied with the reasonable request, and pushed on with alacrity in the accomplishment of their work.

On Tuesday, August 31, the march was resumed, and about noon crossed the Chemung at the junction of Newtown Creek, where an Indian village stood, which was destroyed, as also furniture which was discovered hidden away. The march was continued till five P.M., when the army encamped on the plains on the site of the present village of Horseheads. On Wednesday, September 1, the transit of the swamp before reaching Havana was made, occupying all the day and a greater part of the night, the encampment being made at Catherine's town, which was evacuated by the enemy precipitately, Queen Catherine Montour fleeing with the rest. The passage of the swamp was most difficult, and several pack-horses and cattle were killed in effecting An old squaw was left in the flight, her age preventing the Indians from taking her with them. She was found by the command, and upon examination said that the women and children had fled to the mountains to await the passage of the army, under the promise of Butler to send warriors afterwards to conduct them to a place of safety, and that before they went there was a sharp contention between the women and warriors, the former desiring to submit to the generosity of the troops, and the latter being opposed to it. The old squaw was provided with provisions and wood, and a hut erected for her, the entire village of fifty houses being destroyed before her discovery. The colonel

says, "All these favors had such an effect on her that it drew tears from her savage eyes." From this point villages were destroyed on the east side of Seneca Lake, the first one being twelve miles from Catherine's town, September 3, a place called Canadia, September 5, where a prisoner, captured the year before, was retaken by our forces, who informed the general "that Brant with near 1000 savages, including Butler's rangers, left that town on the Friday before (September 3), seemingly much frightened and fatigued; that they were pushing for Kanadauga (Canandaigua), where they meant to make a stand and give battle." He further stated that, "exclusive of a considerable number of savages killed and wounded in the action of the 29th, seven Tories were killed; that all of their wounded and some of their dead were carried in canoes up the Cayuga branch, and that they allowed they had sustained a very heavy loss in that action." Canadia was a fine village of forty well-finished houses, with everything about it neat and well improved. A village was destroyed on the 4th by some stragglers, who, having lost their way, came upon the same in the woods, and gave it to the flames. Kanadasaga (Geneva) was reached September 7, and given to the torch, with its grand council-house and fifty comfortable dwellings, its fine apple-orchard girdled, and its immense corn-fields destroyed, after drawing largely from them for supplies. Gaghsiungua met with a like fate September 8, and on the 9th a detachment of fifty men left for Tioga as an escort for the sick and disabled, who were encumbering the army in its march. Kanadalaugua, a village of between forty and fifty well-built houses, chiefly of hewn plank, and extensive corn-fields, were destroyed September 10, and Anyayea was added to the list on the 12th. It was a village of a dozen or more hewn-log houses, and was made a post garrisoned with fifty men, composed of soldiers unable to march, and the stores of flour and ammunition left there, while the rest of the army pushed on for Genesee, the capital of the Senecas, and the last objective-point of the expedition.

September 12 the little village of Kanagsas, comprising about 10 houses, was reached, and given to the flames the next day. On the evening of the 12th, Lieutenant Boyd and his command of 26 men, and the Oneida, Henjost, were sent out to reconnoitre, and on the 13th met with their tragic fate, 15 of the 28, including Boyd and the Oneida guide, being killed outright, or most inhumanly tortured and murdered; Boyd and Sergeant Parker being stabbed in more than twenty places, scalped, their tongues torn out, eyes put out, and heads cut off. On the 13th the army reached the town of Gaghsaugnilahery, where the enemy seemed determined to make a stand; but the line of battle was formed, and the advance ordered, when the Indians fled from the town across the river, without further show of resistance. On the 14th this town and its extensive corn-fields were destroyed, and the capital of the Senecas was entered without a blow being struck. On the 15th, General Sullivan issued his congratulatory orders, announcing the successful accomplishment of the immediate objects of the expedition, and gave the command for "about face for Tioga," and the return march began the same day. A captive woman and her child came into camp before the army left Genesee, who were captured at Wyoming. All along the line of march from Tioga to Genesee the cornfields and vegetables of all kinds were destroyed, root and branch, except such as were used for supplies for the army. On the 16th the woods were reconnoitered for the bodies of the men slain of Boyd's party, and 14 found, scalped and mangled, including the Indian guide. On the 19th an express reached the army from Tioga, bringing the news of the declaration of war by Spain against England, and, what was just then of more importance, and far more pleasurable to this army, the news that a good supply of commissary stores was awaiting them at Newtown. On the 20th the general and his officers held a council of war with some Oneidas, who were friendly with the colonists, and had interceded for the Cayugas, who had heretofore been acting with the Senecas, but were desirous then to make peace with the general. Terms of peace were denied, and a command of 500 infantry, under Major Parr, was sent off to ravage the Cayuga settlements that lay along their lake, as the Seneca settlements had been, and to receive none of the Cayugas but as prisoners of war. Colonel Smith, with 200 men, was dispatched down the west side of Seneca Lake to destroy Gausiunque, a village eight miles above Kanadasaga (Geneva), and Colonel Gainsworth, with 100 men, was dispatched to Fort Stanwix on the same mission, and then to make his way to the headquarters on the Hudson.\*

On the 21st, Colonel Dearborn, of General Poor's brigade, with 200 men, marched to destroy a Cayaga town, on the north side of the lake. On the 22d the army reached Catherine's town again, where the ancient Seneca squaw was found comfortably fixed, and to whom the gallant general in command gave another generous supply of meat and flour, whereat her "savage eyes" again gleamed with the thankfulness her tongue could scarcely express. Colonel Hubley records, in words of just condemnation, this fact: "During our absence from this place a young squaw came and attended on the old one, but some inhuman villain, who passed through, killed her. What made this crime still more heinous was because a manifesto was left with the old squaw positively forbidding any violence or injury should be committed on the women or children of the savages, by virtue of which it appears this young squaw came to this place; which absolutely comes under the virtue of a breach of faith, and the offender ought to be severely pun-Colonel Hubley went with other officers to view the beauties of Watkins Glen. He was in raptures over its picturesque waterfall and gorge, as many have been since. On the 24th the army reached the post and supplies at what Colonel Hubley names "Kanawaluhery," and which Captain Livermore calls "Fort Reed." Colonel Gainsvoort says, "Arrived at the forks of Newtown, where Captain Reed, with a detachment of 200 men, had thrown up a breastwork to guard some stores and cattle brought forward from Tioga for the army in case of necessity."; The garrison of Fort Reed saluted the victorious troops with a round of thirteen guns, the artillery of Colonel Proctor returning the compliment.

On the 25th of September the army held

#### THE FIRST CELEBRATION

probably ever held in the Chemung Valley by white men of a public event, the same being the declaration of war by Spain against England, whereby the former became the ally of the colonies. Connected with this occasion was another cause for particular rejoicing, and that was, as Colonel Hubley expresses it, "the generous proceedings of the present Congress, in augmenting the subsistence of the officers and men of the army." Over all, too, was the glamour of victory, the knowledge of full success gained, and with comparatively small loss (less than fifty being killed or died from sickness in the whole campaign), and the homeward march now wellnigh completed. Under these circumstances, we can appreciate the feelings and enter into the spirit of the soldiers at the execution of the following

#### PROGRAMME OF EXERCISES.

General Sullivan ordered five head of the best cattle to be distributed, "one for the use of the officers of each brigade, with five gallons of spirits each, to be delivered to them respectively, thereby giving them an opportunity of testifying their joy on this occasion." Salutes in the evening. The whole army drawn up and fired a feu-de-joie, thirteen rounds from the artillery leading off; and followed by a running fire through the whole line, and repeated a second time, with three cheers, "one for the United States of America, one for Congress, and one for our new ally the King of Spain."

The army being dismissed, General Hand, with the officers of his brigade and those of the artillery, "repaired to a bowery erected for that purpose, where the fatted bullock was served up (dressed in various ways); the whole seated themselves on the ground around the same, which afforded them a most agreeable repast. The officers being very jovial, the evening was spent in great mirth and jollity."

After dinner there were drank to the music of drums and fifes the followin

#### TOASTS.

- "1st. The Thirteen States and their sponsors.
- "2d. The honorable the American Congress.
- "3d. General Washington and the American army.
- "4th. The commander-in-chief of the western expedition.
  - "5th. The American navy.
  - "6th. Our faithful allies, the united houses of Bourbon.
- "7th. May the American Congress and all her legislative representatives be endowed with virtue and wisdom! and may her independence be as firmly established as the pillars of time!
- "8th. May the citizens of America and her soldiers be ever unanimous in the reciprocal support of each other!
- "9th. May altercations, discord, and every degree of fraud be totally banished the peaceful shores of America!

<sup>\*</sup> Captain Livermore says Colonel Vant Cort-meaning, doubtless, Colonel Courtland-went to Fort Stanwix.

<sup>†</sup> This fortification thrown up by Captain Reed ran along the bank of Newtown Creek, as far up the same as the present bridge, below the Arnot Mills; thence ran westwardly on the south side of the road from 60 to 80 rods; thence to the river, and then down the river to the mouth of the creek, inclosing an area of three or four acres, and surrounded by palisades.

"10th. May the memory of the brave Lieutenant Boyd and the soldiers under his command, who were horribly massacred by the inhuman savages, or by their more barbarous and detestable allies, the British and Tories, on the 13th inst., be ever dear to this country!

"11th. An honorable peace with America or perpetual war with her enemies.

"12th. May the kingdom of Ireland merit a stripe in the American standard!

"13th. May the enemies of America be metamorphosed into pack-horses, and sent on a western expedition against the Indians!"\*

At eleven A.M. of the 25th, Colonel Dearborn came in from his raid on Cayuga Lake, having destroyed several villages and a large quantity of fine corn. He also brought in two squaws as prisoners. On the 27th an expedition of infantry and some thirty boats proceeded up the Chemung to destroy the crops and villages in that direction, Captain Livermore being in command of the flotilla; but owing to the low stage of water they could only get as far as Big Flats, and loading their boats with corn and vegetables, they destroyed the balance and returned. Two of Colonel Hubley's men, who lost the regiment at Canandaigua Lake on the 18th, after wandering for seven days in the woods found the army again on the 27th, having subsisted on the hearts and livers of two dead horses, which they found on the army trail. Colonel Butler came in on the 28th from his raid on the east side of Cayuga Lake, having wrought a great destruction of villages and crops.† The crops left standing on the march into the Senecus' country were destroyed on the return.

On the 29th of September the march for Tioga was resumed, and the army arrived at that point at two P.M. of the 30th, where they were received with demonstrations of great joy by Colonel Shrieve, who saluted the victors with 13 guns, and gave the general and his officers a grand entertainment, the drums and fifes and Colonel Proctor's band playing their merriest strains. The officers of the 1st Brigade sent their horses to Wyoming, October 1, and their cow, which accompanied them through the entire expedition, and "to whom," says Colonel Hubley, "we are under infinite obligations for the great quantity of milk she afforded us, which rendered our situation very comfortable, and was no small addition to our half-allowance."

On the 2d, General Sullivan fêted his general- and field-officers with an elegant entertainment, which was closed

with an Indian dance, several of the officers joining in the frolic. The dance was opened by a young sachem of the Oneidas, and followed by others present, who had acted as guides to the army. The young chief was a relative of Henjost, who was slain with Boyd. On the 3d the Oneidas were rewarded with presents for their services, and left for their homes near Oneida Lake. The army resumed its march October 4 for Wyoming, where it arrived October 7, and from thence marched to Morristown, N. J., where it went into winter quarters.

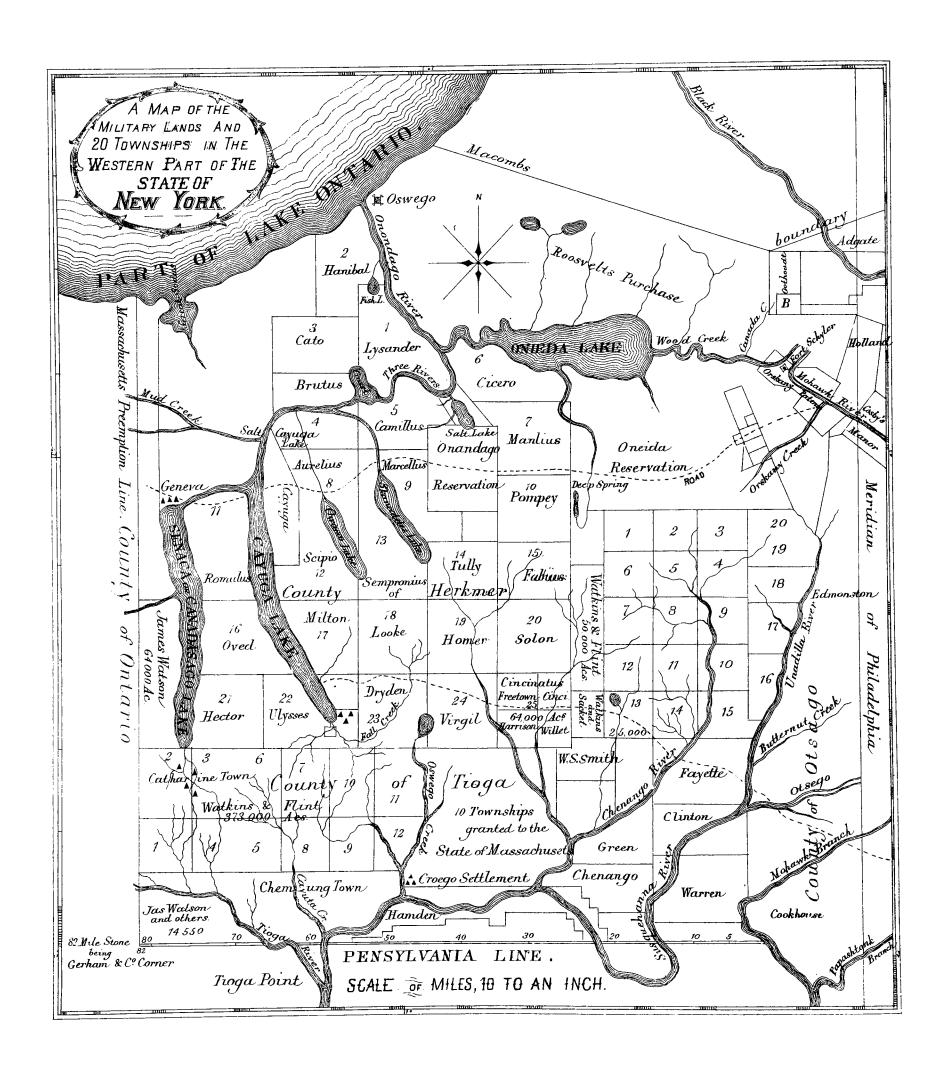
From Captain Livermore's journal we gather the following account of the march of General Poor's column up the Susquehanna to meet General Clinton. Captain Livermore says the command numbered 900 men, while Hubley fixes it at 700. The march was begun August 16, and on the 17th, says the captain, "we arrive at some considerable town [Indian], called Owago [Owego], 27 miles from Tiego. Here is a very good tract of land on both sides of the river. The town consists of about 20 houses, which we destroyed, together with considerable Indian corn which is in the milk, just fit to roast. The town appears to have been evacuated but a little time." August 18, after a tedious and disagreeable march, the command arrived at "Chucamuk [Choconut], a considerable Indian town on the east side of the river, consisting of about —— houses, which we destroyed. Here we find corn and cucumbers in abundance. The land here is exceedingly fine, a large plot of about 400 or 500 acres clear run over to English grass, so thick and high it is with difficulty a man could travel through." At sunset General Clinton's guns are heard, and the next day at ten A.M. that chieftain and his command appear, his boats riding on a flood-tide of the general's own creation. The troops of General Poor at once right about, and the combined force encamp again at Owego on the night of the 19th August, and on the 20th encamp on the "bank of the river, 17 miles below Owego," and on the 22d arrived at Tioga as previously stated. Captain Livermore, describing the march of the army after the battle of Newtown, says, "August 31, army on the march; at two P.M. arrive at the forks of the river, the Allegana branch keeping its former course, and the Tiego branch turning near a northwest course. Here are the principal improvements in Newton, and some good buildings of English construction, some very large flats of intervale, and great quantities of corn, which were destroyed yesterday. Here we take dinner and burn the town. At four P.M. proceed on the march, and at sunset encamp on a beautiful plain. keep about a northwest course, following the Tiego branch."

At twelve o'clock, midnight, September 1, he arrives at "an Indian town called French Catherine's, deriving its name from a French lady debauched by an Indian chief, afterwards marrying him, and made queen of the place." At Kanadasaga (Geneva), he says, "we found an image which I think might be worshiped without any breach of the second commandment, not having its likeness in the heavens above nor in the earth beneath." "Here was a large burying-place, with several large monuments raised over some of their chiefs."

The captain goes into raptures over the Genesee flats. He says, "They are the most beautiful flats I ever saw,

<sup>\*</sup>It is stated elsewhere that, on the 24th, General Sullivan, by reason of the entire absence of forage, ordered that several hundred horses should be killed near the present site of the village of Horseheads, from which event that pleasant place received its appellation. Neither of the journals from which this account of the campaign has been compiled has the slightest allusion to such an order, or to the execution of it. The horses were doubtless killed as they became disabled for further service, but that "several hundred" were at this time and place put hors du combat is hardly possible, as some notice would have been taken of so notable an event by the journalists quoted.

<sup>†</sup> Two villages of the Cayugas escaped the observation of Colonel Butler: Taghanic, on the creek of that name, where there were apple-trees of two and a half centuries' growth, and another one six miles southwest from Taghanic, both of which were thus saved from destruction.



being not less than four miles in width, and extending right and left as far as can be seen,—supposed to be about 15,000 acres in one clear body." The town of Gensee (Geneseo) was the finest Indian town he had seen, and consisted of 100 houses, and the corn-fields were immense,—700 acres,—and all laid waste. The captain happily describes the return to Tioga thus: "All marks of joy appeared on the face of every soldier having his brother messmate by the hand, appearing as happy as a prince."

The heavy artillery, wagons and wounded, were sent back to Tioga from the battle-field of Newtown, and but four small pieces and a howitzer were taken through to Geneseo. The artillery threw shells into the works at the battle, and it is said their explosion so frightened the Indians they retreated sooner than they otherwise would have done, and so escaped capture.

General Sullivan, by his severe strictures on the military board for their mismanagement, as he termed it, in forwarding supplies for his army, brought down the animosity of that body on his head, and he was retired from command and not again restored during the war. It was the original intention to push the campaign to Niagara, but owing to lack of proper supplies, the forward march was, by council of war, terminated at Geneseo.

#### CHAPTER IV.

## LAND-TITLES-COLONIAL GRANTS AND CHARTERS.

London and Plymouth Grant, 1606—Plymouth Grant, 1620—Massachusetts Charter, 1628—Warwick Grant, 1630—Connecticut Charter, 1662—The Dutch West India Company, 1621—New York Charter, 1664—Pennsylvania Charter, 1681—Boundary Troubles between Massachusetts and New York—Hartford Convention of 1786 and its Awards—Indian Title recognized—Flexible Boundaries of Indian Deeds—Knickerbocker against Quaker, an Indian's Preference—Indian Treaties—With the Six Nations as a Confederacy—With the Mohawks—Oneidas—Onondagas—Cayugas—Senecas—Tuscaroras—State Grants to Massachusetts—Phelps and Gorham Purchase—Morris Reserve—Holland Purchase—Boston Ten Townships—Pale-Face Gold weaker than Indian Friendship—McMaster Half-Township—Coxe's Manor—Hambden Township—Township of Chemung—Patents therein—The Military Tract—Watkins & Flint Purchase—Watson Purchase.

#### LAND-TITLES.

Vested rights in real estate have ever been held more sacred than in any other kind of property by all civilized nations. Even barbarians assert their rights to the soil with a tenacity of purpose called forth by no other thing possessed by them. From time immemorial the alienation of real estate, the homestead of the family, has been attended with rigid formality, growing out of the sense of permanency attaching to the soil whereon the holder was born, or which he has acquired by some one of the many legitimate methods in vogue in the world from time to time, from the law of force and might to that of purchase and right.

To maintain its authority in the vast territory acquired and claimed by the British Crown in the New World, great companies of the noblemen and wealthy merchants and tradesmen were incorporated by James I., in 1606, by letters patent, under the name of the London and Plymouth Companies. To the former of these was granted the territory of South Virginia, extending from the thirty-fourth to the fortieth degree of north latitude, and from the Atlantic Ocean on the east to the South Sea on the west. To the latter company was granted North Virginia or New England.

On Nov. 3, 1620, the Plymouth Company was incorporated by letters patent under the name of the Great Council of Plymouth, and a grant made to this company, their successors and assigns, of "all of New England in America, in breadth from the fortieth to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude, and in length within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the mainland from sea to sea; provided always that any part of the premises hereinbefore mentioned, and by these premises intended to be granted, be not actually possessed or inhabited by any other Christian prince or state." To this company were also granted the jurisdiction and the royal pre-emption of the soil, with the authority to distribute their territory and assign their prerogatives to companies of adventurers for the purpose of occupation and settlement.

In 1628 the Great Council of Plymouth conveyed to the Massachusetts Colony all of the territory lying between the Merrimac River on the north and the Charles River on the south, and running through the continent from sea to sea the same breadth, with the proviso of the original grant to the Council of Plymouth concerning the territory of any other Christian prince or state. The king confirmed the grant in 1629, and issued a royal charter for the same. The south line of the Massachusetts grant was subsequently settled to be the forty-second parallel. In 1630 the Earl of Warwick, president of the Great Council, procured a grant from the Council of a large tract of country, which was confirmed by the king, and a royal charter issued in accordance therewith, and March 19, 1631, the earl conveyed to Lords Say, Seal, Brooke, Humphrey, Wyllys, Saltonstall, and others, twelve in number, the territory lying between the forty-second parallel (Massachusetts line) on the north and the forty-first parallel on the south, and so running that breadth through the mainland from sea to sea. In 1662 the Connecticut Colony was chartered by the king, the proprietors having previously purchased of Lords Say, Seal, and others their rights in the territory, and thus became vested with the rights of the grant to Earl Warwick in that territory, with the proviso of the grant to the Great Council. The Great Council having disposed of all its lands to others, in 1635 released its jurisdiction over the territory to the Crown, in the words of the original grant, mentioning, however, that the said territory extended to the westward about three thousand miles.\*

In 1614, the Dutch States-General chartered the New Netherland Company, and took formal possession of the

<sup>\*</sup> In 1754 a congress composed of deputies from the British colonies north of Virginia, held at Albany by direction of the Lords of Trade and Plantations of England, declared "the ancient colonies of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut were by their respective charters made to extend to the South Sea."

country about the Hudson River, and in 1621 chartered a new company with greatly enlarged powers, called the Dutch West India Company, to whom the States-General gave exclusive privileges of trade, and commerce, and jurisdiction throughout the Dutch possessions. The provisions of the charter of this company were repellant to settlement, and served only to enrich the proprietors to the exclusion of immigration; whereupon a great pressure was brought to bear upon the Holland government, and the company was forced to modify its regulations and encourage settle-Under the modified rules and regulations the Patroon system sprang up, whereby persons were allowed grants of land purchased of the Indians extending eight English miles on both sides of a river or creek, or sixteen miles on one side, provided that they settled a colony of 50 persons above the age of fifteen years on the same before the expiration of four years from the date of the grant. Under this regulation the directors of the West India Company became possessed of immense tracts of land in Eastern New York.

In 1664, Charles II., then King of England, ignoring the claims of the Dutch West India Company, based on actual possession of the country along the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers for fifty-three years, conveyed to his brother James, Duke of York, "all that island or islands commonly called Mattawacks or Long Island, together with Hudson's River and all the land from the west side of Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay." duke to enforce his title sent an armed expedition under Colonel Richard Nichols, who compelled the surrender of the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant. Nichols granted very liberal terms of capitulation to the Dutch, guaranteeing the West India Company and the people in the possession of their lands, and the latter in their civil and political rights, the sovereignty of the country merely passing into the power of the English. In 1667 the treaty of Breda confirmed the duke in the possession of the country. In 1673, Admiral Colve overthrew the English power, and for the space of a few months restored the Dutch rule and endeavored to reinstate the old system that pertained to it, but in the general peace of 1674 the power was restored to the English, and in the treaty that followed between England and Holland the duke's rights were reaffirmed and his title guaranteed. By the grant of the king and the confirmations by treaty the Duke of York became vested with the rights of the Dutch possessions along the Hudson and Mohawk, and in New Jersey, which ran through the lines of the Massachusetts and Connecticut charters, though they did not "cut them asunder," as declared by Governor Saltonstall, of Connecticut, for by the provisos of the royal grant to the Great Council of Plymouth and the Massachusetts and Connecticut charters, these possessions of the Dutch were exempted, being the possession of another Christian state. The boundary of the duke's claim was subsequently settled between Connecticut and New York, about as it now runs; and established also on the east shore of the Delaware River and Bay.

In 1681, King Charles II., of England, by his letters patent dated February 28, granted to William Penn, his heirs and assigns, all that tract of land in America bounded

"on the east by the Delaware River, on the north by the beginning of the forty-third degree of northerly latitude, on the south by a circle drawn twelve miles distant from New Castle town northward and westward to the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude, thence by the beginning of the said fortieth degree of northerly latitude to extend westward through five degrees of longitude, to be reckoned from the said easterly bounds." This grant encroached on the south upon the previous grants to Lord Baltimore and the Virginia Colony, giving rise to controversies, which were adjusted by compromises and expensive and long-continued lawsuits. It also covered a portion of the previous grant to the Connecticut Colony, the width of about one degree of latitude, extending throughout the entire length of Pennsylvania, giving rise to controversies accompanied with rioting and bloodshed, and which were not finally settled until one hundred and twenty-five years afterwards.

Massachusetts resisted the claim of the Duke of York to lands west of the Connecticut up to a point about twenty miles east of the Hudson, and granted to individuals lands now included in the State of New York. The same were held under the patent of Van Rensselaer, whose original claim and grant under the Dutch had been ratified and confirmed by the English colonial government, and patents issued therefor, and an original patent granted to Robert Livingston of a tract of 160,000 acres by the New York Governor. The troubles existed for years previous to the Revolution and during that period; arrests and counterarrests were made by the two governments, proclamations and counter-proclamations were issued by the respective Governors, blood was shed, and confusion and disorder was general all along the border on these great manors. the adoption of the Articles of Confederation of the colonies, provision was made for the settlement of the claims of the several States regarding their territorial jurisdiction, and in accordance therewith a convention was held in December, 1786, at Hartford, Conn., by commissioners appointed by the authorities of both of the States of New York and Massachusetts, which commissioners were empowered to. effect a settlement of the claims of Massachusetts to territory within the limits claimed by New York. This convention finally compromised by awarding to Massachusetts about 6,000,000 acres in the western part of New York, establishing the eastern boundary of the State as it now runs, and giving the jurisdiction of the territory to the latter. This compromise was ratified and confirmed by the Legislatures of the respective States, and a patent issued to Massachusetts accordingly.

Massachusetts, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, and New York, with others of the old colonies, ceded to the United States their claims to lands beyond the limits of Pennsylvania, which was erected into the Northwest Territory, from which the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin have since been carved. Connecticut lost all of her territory in Pennsylvania, and in compensation reserved the tract in Ohio known as the Western Reserve, which she subsequently sold for \$1,000,000, which formed the basis of her general school fund.

Notwithstanding the claims of foreign potentates to lands

in America, based on the discoveries of their navigators, there was a prior title running through the continent based on possession from a time whence the memory of man runneth not to the contrary. The Indians were the real lords proprietors of the soil by patrimony or conquest. These Indian proprietors asserted their rights to the land, and maintained it through many years of bloody and devastating warfare, and compelled the royal grantees to purchase formally, at least, if not according to strict justice in the matter of compensation, the entire country from sea to sea as far as it is at present alienated by the Indians. This right of ownership was recognized by the English and Dutch, though sometimes the latter granted lands without the formality of Indian purchase. But it was the policy of the English to procure the extinction of the Indian title before a patent was issued for lands by the government.

It was the rule in New York for parties desiring a grant of land to apply to the Governor and Council for leave to purchase a certain tract of the Indians; permission being granted, the purchase was made, and the Indian deeds executed and returned to the Governor for a patent. A survey was then ordered, and on the report of the Surveyor-General the patent of the Governor was issued. No person was allowed to receive a patent for more than 1000 acres by the law, but this provision was evaded by the insertion of several names merely nominal, and, the officers of the Crown being frequently included in the list, or otherwise generously provided for, the patents were issued for immense tracts to one individual. The rule for a previous survey was also violated previous to 1736.\*

In the colonies of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New York individuals were allowed to purchase lands of the Indians, the same to be approved by the Assembly or Governor of the colony, but in Pennsylvania none but the proprietors of the colony could acquire the Indian title. The line of boundary of Pennsylvania and New York was settled by the two colonies in the forty-second parallel of north latitude, and the line established in 1774, and partly run through prior to the Revolutionary war. Previous to that time the proprietors of Pennsylvania were solicitous to obtain from the Indians the title to the northern Susquehanna country, but as early as 1684 the Iroquois gave in their adhesion to New York, and the right of purchase of their lands to that colony.† The Onondagas and Cay-

ugas made the proposition at the first, which was subsequently sanctioned by the Mohawks, Oneidas, and Senecas. The oration of the spokesman of the deputation of the first-named tribes said,—

"Brethren,-Wee have putt all our land and our selfs under the protection of the great Duke of York, the brother of your great Sachim. Wee have given the Susquehanne river which we wonn with the sword to this Government, and desire that it may be a branch of that great tree that grows here, Whose topp reaches to the Sunn, under whose branches we shall shelter ourselves from the French or any other people, and our fire burn in your houses and your fire burns with us; and we desire that it may always be so, and will not that any of your Penn's people shall settle upon the Susquehanne river. . . . Wee have putt ourselves under the Great Sachim Charles that lives over the Great Lake, and we doe give you two White drest Dear Skins to be sent to the Great Sachim Charles, that he may write upon them and putt a Great Redd Seale to them. Thatt we do putt the Susquehanne river above the Washuita or falls, and all the rest of our land under the Great Duke of Yorke and to nobody else. . . . And you, great Man of Virginia [meaning the Lord Effingham, Governor of Virginia], we let you know that Great Penn did speak to us here in Corlaer's house [the Governor's house at Albany] by his agents, and desired to buy the Susquehanne river, but we would not hearken to him, nor come under his Government, and therefore desire you to be witness of what we now do, and that we have already done, and lett your friend that lives over the Great Lake know that we are a ffree people uniting ourselves to what Sachim we please, and do give you one beaver skinn."‡

In 1768 the Six Nations, for themselves and their dependent nations, the Shawanese, Delawares, Mingoes of Ohio, and other tribes, agreed with Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian affairs in America, upon a boundary line commonly called "the line of property," between the English and Indian lands, and confirmed the grant of all lands east of that line by a new grant. This line began where the Cherokee or Hogohee River, then so called, emptied into the Ohio§ River, and "running thence upwards along the south side of said river to Kittaning, which is above Fort Pitt; from thence by a direct line to the nearest fork of the west branch of Susquehanna; thence through the Alleghany Mountains, along the south side of the west branch until it comes opposite to the mouth of a creek called Tiadaghton; thence across the west branch along the south side of that creek and along the north side of Burnett's Hills to a creek called Awandae;|| thence down the same to the east branch of the Susquehanna, and across the same and up the east side of that river to Oswegy; from thence east to Delawar River, and up that river to opposite where Tianaderha falls into Susquehanna; thence to Tianaderha, and up the west side of the west branch to the head thereof; and thence by a direct line to Canada Creek, where it empties into the Wood Creek at the west of the Carrying-Place beyond Fort Stanwix."\*\* This agreement was signed by Tiorhausere als Abraham for the Mohawks, Canaghaguieson for the Oneidas, Seguareesera for the Tuscaroras, Otsinoghiyata als Bunt for the Onondagas, Tegaaia for the Cayugas, and Guastrax for the Senecas, with the several totems of the tribes at Fort

<sup>\*</sup> The report of Cadwallader Colden, Surveyor-General of the province of New York, in 1732, to Governor Cosby, says, "There being no previous Survey to the Grants, their Boundaries are generally expressed with much uncertainty, By the Indian names of Brooks, Rivulets, Hills, Ponds, Falls of Water, &c., which were and still are known to very few Christians; and which adds to this uncertainty is, that such names as are in these grants taken to be the proper name of a Brook, Hill, or Fall of Water, &c., in the Indian language signifies only a Large Brook, or broad Brook, or small Brook, or high Hill, or only a Hill or fall of water in general; so that the Indians shew places by the same name. Brooks and Rivers have different names with the Indians at different places, and often change their names, they taking their names often from the abode of some Indian near the place where it is so called. This has given room to some to explain and enlarge their Grants according to their own inclinations, by putting the names mentioned in their grants to what place or part of the Country they please." [Doc. Hist. N. Y., vol. i. page 383. Colden MSS.]

<sup>†</sup> Doc. Hist. N. Y., vol. i. p. 401.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>+</sup> Doc. Hist. N. Y., vol. i. p. 402.

<sup>¿</sup> Below the mouth of the Scioto.

Towanda. ¶ Owego.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Doc. Hist. N. Y., vol. i. p. 587.

Stanwix, Nov. 5, 1768.\* The lands east of this boundary were recognized as having been alienated to the whites, while the territory west was yet (1768) in the Indians' possession and exclusive control. No alienation of any considerable portion of the lands west of this line of property was alienated by the *Iroquois* until after the Revolution of American Independence.

#### INDIAN TREATIES AND CESSIONS OF LAND.

The Iroquois had ceded but a comparatively small portian of their lands prior to the Revolution,—that is, such lands as were included in the present State of New York. The first law of the State government looking to indemnity for past atrocities and security for the future from the Mohawks, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas (the Oneidas and Tuscaroras were friendly to the colonies during the war), was passed Oct. 23, 1779. It empowered the Governor and four commissioners to effect a treaty of pacification. March 25, 1783, three commissioners of Indian affairs were appointed to examine the territorial claims of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras, and to secure the tranquillity and contentment of those nations. The first general treaty with the Six Nations was held at Fort Stanwix, Oct. 22, 1784, by Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee, commissioners plenipotentiary appointed by Congress. It required the immediate surrender of all prisoners, and secured the Oneidas and Tuscaroras in the quiet possession of their lands. At that time the Six Nations ceded all of their lands west of a line from Lake Ontario, four miles east of Niagara River, to Buffalo Creek; thence south to Pennsylvania; thence west to the end of Pennsylvania line; thence south along the west bounds of that State to the Ohio River. Jan. 9, 1789, at Fort Harmer, the stipulations of the treaty of 1784 were renewed, and the Six Nations secured in their possessions east of the line above mentioned, excepting a reservation of six miles square at Oswego. The Mohawks took no part in this treaty of 1789. A treaty was also held at Tioga (now Athens, Pa.), in November, 1790, by Colonel Thomas Pickering, on the part of the United States, with the Six Nations, except the Mohawks, more especially, however, with the Senecas, and another one in June following, at Newtown (now Elmira City), with the same parties. A general treaty was held at Canandaigua, Nov. 11, 1794, by Timothy Pickering, at which the separate treaties which had been made with the Oneidas, Onondagas, and Cayugas by the State of New York were confirmed, and goods to the amount of \$10,000, besides the annuity of \$3000 in addition to the sum of \$1500 allowed by the act of Congress of 1792, were distributed.† With the exception of a few of the earlier treaties, each tribe has negotiated separately with the State in the cession of lands, and in more recent periods sectional and local parties have acted independently in such negotiations.

#### THE MOHAWKS

were particularly hostile to the colonies in the Revolution, and removed, near the close of the war, to Grand River, Canada. By a treaty held at Albany with the Federal government, March 29, 1797, they surrendered their right to the soil in New York for \$1000 to the tribe and \$600 to the deputies who attended the treaty. They were parties to the treaty at Buffalo Creek in 1788.

#### THE ONEIDAS.

On June 28, 1785, a treaty was held at Fort Herkimer with the Oneidas and Tuscaroras, who, for the sum of \$11,500, ceded to the State of New York their lands lying between the Unadilla and Chenango Rivers, south of a line drawn east and west between these streams and north of the Pennsylvania line. Another treaty was held with the Oneidas Sept. 12, 1788, at Fort Schuyler, by Governor Clinton and six commissioners on the part of New York, at which this tribe ceded all of their lands in the State, excepting certain reservations, which latter they subsequently, by various treaties from 1795 to 1840, released to the State. There is now no Oneida reservation in the State, and those Oneidas now living in the State are on reservations of other tribes.

#### THE ONONDAGAS.

At the treaty of Fort Schuyler, in 1788, the Onondagas ceded their lands in the State to the State of New York, excepting a reservation at the south end of Onondaga Lake, and confirmed the grant at Fort Stanwix, June 16, 1790. They subsequently released a large portion of their reservation to the State, by treaties, at different times.

#### THE CAYUGAS,

on February 25, 1789, ceded all of their lands east of the Massachusetts pre-emption line, except certain reservations, to the State. These reservations were, in a great measure, subsequently released to the State in 1790 and 1795.

#### THE SENECAS.

On July 8, 1788, a treaty was held at Buffalo Creek with the Six Nations by Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, acting under the authority of Massachusetts, at which the Nations ceded, without reservation, 2,600,000 acres, since known as the Phelps and Gorham purchase. This purchase was bounded, east by the pre-emption line, and west by a line beginning at a point in the north line of Pennsylvania due south of the confluence of the Canaseraga Creek with the Genesee River; thence north to the Genesee River, and along that river to a point about two miles north of Cannewagas village; thence west twelve miles; thence northwardly twelve miles from the Genesee River to Lake Ontario. The consideration paid for this tract was \$5250 cash in hand and an annuity of \$5000.\dot\frac{1}{2}\$ A quit-claim of

<sup>\*</sup>The Iroquois allowed none of the conquered tribes to sell the land on which they resided by sufferance of the conquerors, but the Six Nations assumed to themselves the sole right of conveying the soil to whomsoever they pleased; hence this agreement, while it included dependent nations to the Confederacy, was signed only by the chiefs of the latter, as sole proprietors.

<sup>†</sup> American State Papers: Indian Affairs.

<sup>‡</sup> Bitter complaints were subsequently made by the Indians concerning this treaty with Phelps and Gorham. The noted chief and orator, Red Jacket, at a treaty held in 1790, at Tioga (now Athens, Pa.), made an impassioned plea for justice to the United States Commissioner, in which he said the Indians supposed they were to receive \$10,000 instead of \$5000 for an annuity, and the latter amount, when divided, gave them but about one dollar apiece for all of the

the Phelps and Gorham purchase was executed Aug. 4, 1789, in the name of the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, and Tuscaroras, at Canandaigua. The territory thus ceded was exclusively occupied by the Senecas and Cayugas. Phelps and Gorham obtained, in 1788, the Massachusetts right of pre-emption of the above tract. On Sept. 15, 1797, Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, having obtained the Massachusetts right of pre-emption of the balance of the 6,000,000 acres awarded that State, held a treaty with the Senecas at Geneseo, before Jeremiah Wadsworth, United States Commissioner, and Wm. Shepherd, a commissioner appointed by Massachusetts, by which treaty the Senecas ceded to Morris their title to these lands, excepting certain reservations, for \$100,000, to be vested in the stock of the United States Bank, to be held in the name of the President of the United States for the use and benefit of the Seneca This treaty was confirmed by the President, April 11, 1798, and the tract was subsequently known as the Holland Land Company purchase, that company acquiring its title through Morris. The reservations of the Senecas were subsequently released, and conveyed in large measure to the Holland Land Company or individuals holding title under it.

#### THE TUSCARORAS

became part of the Iroquois Confederacy in 1712, but never held the title to any specific tract of country in New York. As a constituent nation they participated in treaties and cessions of territory, and in the sale to Morris by the Senecas a reservation was made for their use of one square mile, to which the Holland Land Company afterwards added, by donation, two square miles adjoining. In 1804 the Tuscaroras purchased of that company 4329 acres additional for \$13,722, money received for their lands in North Carolina, to which, with much difficulty, they had succeeded in perfecting their claims.

By the above treaties, and some minor ones held by individuals, were the claims of the *Iroquois* proprietors in the soil of Western New York quieted and extinguished.

#### TITLES FROM THE STATE.

The 6,000,000 acres awarded to Massachusetts by the Hartford Convention of 1786; included all of the lands in the State of New York west of a meridian line drawn from the eighty-second mile-stone in the Pennsylvania line northward to Lake Ontario, with the exception of a strip of territory one mile wide on the Niagara River, which was reserved to New York. This meridian line is commonly known as the Massachusetts pre-emption line, and is on or near the meridian of the Capitol at Washington. Besides this tract, another of 230,400 acres, lying between the Owego and Chenango Rivers, was also ceded to Massachusetts, the same being since known as the Boston ten townships, and includes the northern half of the town of Owego and the towns of Newark Valley, Berkshire, and Richford, in Tioga County, and a portion of Broome County. The tract west of the pre-emption line was sold by Massachu-

country sold. At the time the treaty was made he said, "20 broaches would not buy half a loaf of bread, so that when we returned home there was not a bright spot of silver about us." (Am. State Papers: Indian Affairs, vol. i. page 214.)

setts as follows: Phelps and Gorham, 1788, 2,600,000 acres as before described in the Indian purchase; Robert Morris, the balance of the tract, and subsequently mortgaged by him to the Holland Land Company, who foreclosed the trust, and came thereby into possession of the greater portion of the land. A small portion only of the Phelps and Gorham purchase included territory now forming a part of the counties of which this work treats, and which portion is the towns of Tyrone and Orange, and a small part of Reading, in Schuyler County. Morris acquired also about 1,204,000 acres of the Phelps and Gorham purchase, those gentlemen being unable to fulfill their contract for the whole tract purchased by them of Massachusetts. Morris resold this tract to William Pulteney. The Boston ten townships were sold by Massachusetts to sixty individuals, principally from Berkshire County, in that State, the greater portion of whom came to their purchases as actual settlers, of whom Samuel Brown was the first. The title was conveyed to these individuals by resolution of the Legislature of Massachusetts, and approved by the Governor, Nov. 7, 1787. The purchase price of the tract of 230,400 acres was 3333 Spanish milled dollars, payable in two years, and subject to a deduction of the sum necessarily paid by the grantees to the natives in extinguishment of their claim. On the confirmation of the Indian purchase by the Massachusetts Legislature this sum was increased to \$5000, and no allowance for amount paid to Indians. The grantees, Samuel Brown, Elijah Brown, Orringh Stoddard, and Joseph Raymond, on behalf of the company, purchased of the Indians, June 22, 1786, the title of the latter, and fully extinguished their claims. This latter transaction was not accomplished without some difficulty, originating in a claim by possession of James McMaster of a portion of the tract now known as the McMaster. Patent, for the half-township of Owego. McMaster had located on the tract in 1785, and by the aid of Ames Draper, an Indian trader, had ingratiated himself to such an extent with the natives that no treaty could be made with the latter by Brown and his associates wherein McMaster's rights or claims were ignored. It was a trial of gold on the Yankees' side, and the covenant chain of amity\* of the Indians with McMaster and Draper on the

no dyag wa wennag wi kough hasen Natho wakya donio the meeting of our minds three Here is written myakyogh yagwa nonwe setsi ni senirigh wison. Neya nihagh ne land to be his so long as agreed. And again for miles nihengh neon wenya keatho ronongh sode neyatshi from the house six miles across the flat rasronni ronwayats. Netsi onen Oghgwesen Partridge (Draper) they call him. Now we now building by

<sup>\*</sup>Previous to the arrival of Brown and his associates for negotiating with the Indians (Oneidas) for their title to the Boston ten towns, McMaster and Draper had secured a written contract from the Indians guaranteeing them (McMaster and Draper) in the possession of their claims which they had obtained from the Indians. The contract or covenant was written in duplicate, one copy in English and one in the Oneida dialect. The Indian document was found among Mr. Draper's papers by his daughter, Mrs. Selecta Williams (the first white child born in Tioga County), who gave it to Judge Charles P. Avery, for whom it was translated by Mr. Ely S. Parker, afterwards a major on the staff of General Grant, of the United States army. Major Parker was a thoroughly-educated Seneca, and possessed an accurate knowledge of the various Iroquois dialects. The "covenant" and its translation were as follows:

other, and the latter conquered. After several fruitless councils were held, a compromise was finally effected, whereby McMaster was to receive a patent for a half-township embracing the settlement at Owego, being a tract six miles by three miles, bounded south by a tract patented to Daniel Coxe and associates, and west by Owego River, the east line to be a straight one three miles distant from the Owego River, and to be as nearly parallel to the said river (creek) as possible. After this contract was made with McMaster, the Indians consummated the cession of the whole tract of 230,400 acres in a very short time. resolution of the Massachusetts Legislature provided for the issuing of a patent for McMaster of the half-township as agreed upon, and one was accordingly issued to Samuel Brown, who conveyed to McMaster as he agreed.\* The north line of the ten townships was identical with the present south line of Cortland County.

There was but one royal grant of lands to individuals direct (other than the Massachusetts charter) in the territory of our four counties, and that was for a tract of 29,812 acres, lying in the present southerly half of the town of Owego and a portion of Nichols. This tract was patented to Daniel, William, and Rebecca Coxe, and John Tabor Kemp and Grace (Coxe), his wife, Jan. 15, 1775, and has since been known as Coxe's Manor, or Patent. It was a portion of 100,000 acres patented to them in consideration of the surrender of their rights in a "province called Carolana, consisting of a territory on the coast of Georgia and the Carolinas, together with the islands of Veanis and Bahama, and all other islands off that coast, between the 31st and 36th degrees of north latitude, as granted by Charles I., Oct. 30, 1629, to Sir Robert Heath, and from him devised to the present grantees through their father." † 47,000 acres were granted in Oneida and 23,000 acres elsewhere (in Otsego or Delaware Counties) to these grantors. The petition for this grant was filed Oct. 31, 1774, and described the tract as being in the county of Tryon, and as "beginning at a place called Owegg, on the Susquehanna River, and runs along the northern boundary of Pennsylvania." † On Jan. 4, 1775, a return of survey was made for the parties named in the patent, which described the tract as beginning "opposite the mouth of Owegy Creek."§

The portion of the present town of Owego south of the Susquehanna and the town of Nichols was called the township of Hambden. The lands in the township, aside from

waong wa dokease tsi nihayerha isehen sesyadon gi yatyogh. understand as he says he has written on paper.

Neneha ha wake Oghgwesen.

This shall be held by Partridge.

Names of chiefs: Done 1786.

SHONDARI DI (not translated).

DEKANAGHKWAS (The Thankful).

YOKEARADARIHEA (In the Middle of the Heavens).
OGHSON WA DAGEDE (He that carries the Bells).
Rodighya (not translated).

—The Susquehanna Valley, by Judge Charles P. Avery, in St. Nicholas, 1854.

Coxe's Manor, were sold as follows: to Robert Morris, several tracts in Owego; Alexander Macomb, 6930 acres in Owego and Vestal, Feb. 15, 1785, vol. xliii., p. 123, Land Papers, New York; Nicholas Fish, 7040 acres in Owego, and 6400 acres in township 7 of the tract purchased of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras, in Owego and Nichols, vol. xliii., pp. 84 and 85, Land Papers; William Butler, return of survey for 3000 acres in Nichols, adjoining Coxe's Patent on the west, Jan. 12, 1775, vol. xxxv., p. 14; John Reid, similar return for 3000 acres adjoining Butler on the west, Jan. 12, 1775, vol. xxxv., p. 15; Richard Robert Crowe, similar return, Jan. 20, 1775, for 2000 lying between Reid's tract and the Susquehanna, which bounds it on the west, vol. xxxv., p. 23, Land Papers.

On the 10th of November, 1784, Rebecca, John D., and Trench Coxe filed a caveat in the land-office protesting against the granting by the State of any certificates of location, warrants of survey, or letters patent for lands west of the Delaware River, bounded south by Pennsylvania, until the claim of said protestors, or their assigns, to a tract of 29,812 acres of land, on the east bank of the Susquehanna, was lawfully and fully recognized. The claims of the Coxe heirs were confirmed subsequently, and the tract, as surveyed in 1806–7, was found to contain 30,900 acres.

Gospel and literature tracts¶ were also set off in Owego township, comprising about three square miles, adjoining Coxe's Manor on the north. Colonel Nichols subsequently acquired a large tract of land in the towns of Owego and Nichols.

In 1788, on March 22, the Legislature erected a new town in Montgomery County, the boundary-line beginning at the intersection of the pre-emption line of Massachusetts with the Pennsylvania State line, and running due north from the point of intersection along the pre-emption line to the distance of two miles north of Tioga River; thence in a direct line at right angles to the pre-emption line east to the Owego River (West Owego), to intersect said river at a distance of four miles on a straight line from the confluence thereof with the Susquehanna; then down the Owego and Susquehanna to the Pennsylvania line; and thence along said line to the place of beginning. This tract, which covers the present town of Barton and the greater portion of Tioga, in Tioga County, and the towns of Southport, Elmira, Ashland, Baldwin, and Chemung, and a portion of Big Flats, Horseheads, Erin, and Van Etten, in Chemung County, had been settled by a number of persons, who could not agree upon a proper division of their locations, and the act creating the town appointed John Cantine, James Clinton, and John Hathorn commissioners to inquire into and settle the disputes which had arisen among the settlers concerning their possessions, and to assign and allot lands to the claimants who were actually settled on the lands, or who had made improvements, intending to settle. The allotments were to be not less than 100, nor more than 1000 acres each, and also provided that the lands were to be settled within three months after the State acquired the Indian title.

<sup>\*</sup> Book I. of Deeds, p. 52, Tioga County Clerk's office.

<sup>†</sup> New York Book of Patents, xv., pp. 197-204.

<sup>†</sup> Vol. xxxiv., p. 116, Land Papers, Secretary's office, Albany.

<sup>¿</sup> Vol. xxxv., p. 9, Land Papers, Secretary's office, Albany.

<sup>||</sup> Vol. xxxvii., p. 52, Land Papers, Secretary's office, Albany.

<sup>¶</sup> Lands reserved by the State, in early surveys, for the support of churches, schools, and academies.

lands were to be bought at one shilling and sixpence per These commissioners proceeded under their authority to survey and plat the town, and Feb. 28, 1789, the Legislature confirmed their report, and authorized the Commissioner of the Land-Office to patent the lands to the parties named on the lots on the map submitted by the commissioners of the town, and extended the time of settlement to one year after the State had acquired the Indian title. Certificates of location were issued by the commissioners, which were assignable, and thus parties acquired large tracts, which were patented to them under one patent. Some of the larger tracts granted in the old town of Chemung, were as follows (made previous to the survey of the commissioners or the granting of patents):

Isaac D. Fonda, Jacob Ford, Peter W. Yates, Josiah Richardson, and Thomas Klump, certificate of location 8000 acres, on northwest bank of the Susquehanna River, now in Tioga, Tioga Co., Jan. 26, 1789, vol. xlvi., p. 25, Land Papers.

Henry Wisner, 4000 acres, on the northerly side of Tioga River, now in town of Big Flats, Chemung Co., vol. xlvi., pp. 27 and 47.

Wheeler Douglass, 4450 acres, in Barton, Tioga Co., vol. xlvi., p. 46, Feb. 17, 1789.

Thomas Palmer, 3450 acres, in town of Tioga, vol. xlvi., p. 54, Feb. 26, 1789.

Joseph Benedict, 8000 acres, adjoining Douglass, in Barton, Feb. 28, 1789, vol. xlvi., p. 62.

Archibald Campbell, 3000 acres, in Tioga, on the river, including two islands, June 53, 1789, vol. xlvii., p. 37.

Lewis Brodhead, lot 158, 1000 acres, Feb. 22, 1792.

Thomas Burt, Richard Willing, and Thomas Willing, 2300 acres, Nov. 6, 1788.

Jacob R. De Witt and Philip Cuddeback, 2000 acres, March 23, 1791.

Dirck Romeyne, Daniel Jansen, and William Peck, 2850 acres, Nov. 8, 1788.

John Jackson, Benj. Jackson, John Donton, Joseph Elliott, Reuben Hopkins, James White, Daniel Jackson, Phineas Case, Timothy Duncan, Wm. Elmer, Wm. Thompson, and Anthony Dobbin, lots 177, 171, 182 to 187, inclusive, 9360 acres, Nov. 6, 1788.

. The following is a list of the patents in the old town of Chemung:

#### No. of Name of Patentee. Lot.

- 1. Wm. Wynkoop.
- 2. Isaac McBride.
- 3. Elijah Buck.
- 4, 5. Daniel McDowell.
- 6. Elijah Drake.
- 7. Thomas Walling, Jr.
- 8. E. Buck and Solomon Bennett.
- 9. Charles Ennot.
- Israel Parshall.
- 11. Azrael Bates.
- 12. Hugh Frazer.
- 13. Solo. Bennett.
- 14. Christian Christ.
- 15. Elisha Griswold.
- 16. Gideon Griswold.
- 17, 18. Roger Conut.
- 19. John Spalding.

- Lot.
- No. of Name of Patentee.
  - 20. Thomas Baldwin.
  - 21. Wm. Wynkoop.
  - 22. Thomas Baldwin.
  - 23. Joel Thomas and Thomas
  - Baldwin. 24. Joel Thomas.
  - 25. Nathan Van Aukin..
  - 26. Wm. Buck.
  - 27. Samuel Westbrook.
  - 28. E. and J. Tunishyn.
  - 29. Guy Maxwell.
  - 30. Abijah Patterson.
  - 31. John Squires.
  - 32. Ebenezer Green.
  - 33. Benj. Burt.
  - 34. Justus Bennett.
  - 35. David Burt.
  - 36. Peter Roberts.

#### No. of Name of Patentee. Lot.

- 37. Abiel Fry.
- 38. Asa Burnham.
- 39. Jasper Parish.
- 40. Green Bentley.
- 41. Abner Wells.
- 42. Isaac Baldwin.
- 43. Aaron Kelsey.
- 44. Elisha Brown.
- 45. William Webber.
- 46. Stephen Kent.
- 47. Stephen Gardner.
- 48. Solomon Lane.
- 49. Lebbeus Hammond.
- 50. Abraham Miller.
- 51. Benj. Clark and Abraham Miller.
- 52. Lebbeus Tubbs and Benj. Clark.
- 53. Jabez Calver and Lebbeus Tubbs.
- 54. Jabez Culver.
- 55. Jacob Stull.
- 56. Jabez Culver.
- 57. Sol. Bovier.
- 58. Wm. Jenkins.
- 59. J. Dunham, P. Vandewater.
- 60. Elijah Griswold.
- 61. Daniel Purdy.
- 62. David Griswold.
- 63. Jacob Stull.
- 64. Samuel Tubbs.
- 65. David McCormick.
- 66. Cornelius Roberts.
- 67. Titus Ives.
- 68. Jacob Stull  $\mathbf{and}$ Eph. Tyler.
- 69. Jacob Stull.
- 70. John Jamieson.
- 71. Abraham Stull.
- 72. Ambrose Ives.
- 73. Jacob Boin.
- 74. C. Westfall and J. Middaugh.
- 75. John Bay.
- 76. Abraham A. Cudderback.
- 77. Walter Waters.
- 78. John Bay.
- 79, 80. James Cameron.
- 81. William Jacques.
- 82, 83. Richard Wisner.
- 84. Jeffry Wisner.
- 85. John Konkle.
- 86. Solomon Bovier and Fred Hymes.
- 87. Cornelius Roberts.
- 88. William Latta.
- 89. Joshua Carpenter.
- 90. James Loundsberry.
- 91. Gilliam Bartolph.
- 92. S. Hills Paine and George
- C. Paine.
- 93. Richard Edsall (3d).
- 94. Thomas Whitney.
- 95. Phebe Pettebone.
- 96. John Suffern.
- 97. Mathew McConnell.
- 98. John Miller.
- 99. Brinton Paine.
- 100. N. Seeley, Jr., 2553 acres.
- 101, 102. John Wair.
- 103. Abner Hardenburgh.
- 104. Isaac Wells.
- 105. Daniel De Witt.

#### No. of Name of Patentee. Lot.

- 106. Amos Finton, March 31, 1849.
- 107.
- 108. Thomas B. Carr, part.
- 108. Lewis B. Miller, part, Nov. 8, 1847.
- 109, 110. James Conover.
- 111. Stephen Garlinghame.
- 112. James Rockwell.
- 113. James R. Smith.
- 114. John Hendy.
- 115. Thomas Hendy.
- 116. Simon Hann (July 1, 1837).
- 117. Christian Minier.
- 118. James Dolson.
- 119. John Harris.
- 120. Thomas Hendy.
- 121. J. Bay and Mark Platner.
- 122. Abijah Whitney. 123. David Perry.
- 124. T. Culver and J. Culver.
- 125. James Thornton.
- 126. Thomas Thomas. 127. Isaac Baldwin.
- 128. Bezaleel Seeley and H. Howell.
- 129. Bezaleel Seeley.
- 130. Not patented.
- 131. Hovey Everitt (sub-lot 1 and 3).
- 131. Phin's Blodgett (sub-lot 2).
- 131. T. Mulford (sub-lot 4). 132. Abraham Brown.

135. Tho. Stoddard.

- 133. John Bay. 134. J. Bay and Mark Platner.
- 136. Henry Vose.
- 137. Geo. Suffern, 1890 acres. 138. D. Delevan and P. Stevens,
- 6400 acres. 139. William Duer, 7680 acres.
- 140. D. Holbrook et al., 2807
- acres.
- 141. Tho, White. 142. Obad Gorestal, 3850 acres.
- 143. A. Rummerfield and J.
- 144. R. Starrett and D. Montgomery.
- 145. E. J. and J. R. De Witt.
- 146. Joseph McConnell.
- 147. T. Nicholson, 3792 acres.
- 148. John Bay, 3724 acres. 149. George Suffern, 2322 acres.
- 150. Thomas Thomas.
- 151. Thomas Moffitt, et al. 152. Benoni Bradley, et al., 2250
- acres. 153. Wm. Rose and J. Wallace.
- 154. John Wood.
- 155. John Suffern.
- 156. Gerritt H. Van Wagenen. 157. John Hathorn.
- 159. Jonas Poirs and B. Kole. 160. Jonas Williams and Amos
- Draper. 161. L. Light, et al.

158. John Cantine.

- 162. Samuel Ransom.
- 163. Nathaniel Goodspeed.
- 164. Silas Taylor. 165. Samuel Ransom.
- 166. Thomas Thomas.
- 167. James Clinton, et al.

4

| No. of<br>Lot. | Name of Patentee.         |
|----------------|---------------------------|
| 168.           | James Clinton.            |
| 169.           | John Dunham.              |
| 170.           | Wm. and E. W. De Witt.    |
| 171.           | Solomon Bovier.           |
| 172.           | John Cantine.             |
| 173.           | James R. Smith.           |
| 174.           | Michael Connelly.         |
| 175.           | D. Romaine, et al.        |
| 176.           | Abraham B. Banker.        |
| 177.           | James De Hart.            |
| 178.           | John Lawrence.            |
| 179.           | William Duer.             |
| 180.           | John Lawrence.            |
| 181-           | -187 inclusive, James De  |
|                | Hart, containing, with    |
|                | 177, 9360 acres.          |
| 188.           | Abraham Banker.           |
|                | John Ransom.              |
| 190.           | Israel Wells.             |
| Тì             | a conficet national later |

No. of Lot. Name of Patentee. 191. Jeffrey Wisner. 192. Included in 197.

193. Charles Cantine.194. Belden Burt, included in 198.

195. Moses De Witt, April 26, 1790.

196. H. Wisner, Jan. 29, 1790.

197. Charles Cantine, includes 192.

198. Belden Burt, includes 194.

199. John Miller.

200. John Cantine.

201. Thomas Ten Eyck.

202. John Lawrence.

203. William Duer.

204. James and Robert Bennett.

205. Benajah Brown.

The earliest patented lots were Nos. 17 and 18, to Roger Conut, 91 to Gilliam Bartolph, 191 to Jeffrey Wisner, all dated April 16, 1790. One lot, 107, was patented as late as March 31, 1849, to Amos Fenton; another one, part of lot 108, Nov. 8, 1847; another, 116, to Simon Hann, July 1, 1837; and one is yet unpatented, lot 130. Lots from 1 to 158, and 190 to 203, inclusive, are now included in Chemung County, the balance being in Tioga, in the towns of Barton and Tioga.

"The Military Tract," so called, was a tract of twentyeight townships laid out west of a line forming the west line of Oneida County and south of Oneida Lake principally, and dedicated to the payment of officers and soldiers in the Revolutionary army. The tract was laid out in 1788-89 into townships of one hundred lots of 600 acres each, in a form as nearly square as possible, which townships were to be named by the Commissioner of the Land-Office, who proceeded to perpetuate the names of heroes of classic Greece amid the wilds of the *Iroquois*, as may be seen by consulting the maps of the counties of Oswego, Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca, Cortland, Tompkins, Schuyler, and Wayne, in which the Military Tract is included. Two lots for gospel and literature purposes were assigned in each town, and the balance of the lots, excepting six, were allotted by ballot to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the Revolutionary army, the same being granted by the State of New York. Settlements were required to be actually made within seven years from Jan. 1, 1790.

All of Tompkins County, save the three southern towns of Newfield, Danby, and Caroline, is included in the Military Tract, as is also the town of Hector in Schuyler County.

#### THE WATKINS AND FLINT PURCHASE.

On Aug. 4, 1791, John W. Watkins, a lawyer in New York City, and Royal W. Flint, and certain associates, applied to the Commissioners of the Land-Office for the ungranted lands lying east of the Massachusetts pre-emption, west of the Owego Creek, south of the Military Tract, and north of the town of Chemung, as then laid out,—estimated to contain 363,000 acres,—for which they agreed to pay the price of three shillings and fourpence per acre. (Vol. xi., Land Papers, p. 141.) The proposition was accepted, and

the tract surveyed, and a return made April 7, 1794, and a patent issued, June 25, 1794, to John W. Watkins, who subsequently conveyed to his associates, as their interests indicated.

The lands were described in the patent as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of the township of Chemung, as originally surveyed and laid out, on the east bounds of the lands ceded by this State to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and running along the line run for the north bounds of said township of Chemung south 87° 40', east 2857 chains to Owego Creek, being the west bounds of a tract of 230,400 acres, also ceded by this State to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; thence up along same bounds northerly to the township of Dryden, being one of the townships of the tract set apart for the troops of this State lately serving in the army of the United States; thence along the south bounds of the townships of Dryden, Ulysses, and Hector, and the same continued west 2786 chains to the line run for the east bounds of the said first above-mentioned ceded lands, which line is commonly called the pre-emption line; then along the same a true south course 1220 chains to place of beginning." From this tract so described were reserved the following tracts thereinbefore granted:

A. Campbell, 1200 acres, April 26, 1790.

John Bay, 2000 acres, Sept. 26, 1792.

Henry Wisner, 1460 acres, February, 1792.

Gillian Bertolph, 400 acres, Jan. 31, 1793.

Ezra L'Hommedieu, 5440 acres, March 21, 1791.

Peter Himepough, 800 acres (in Danby), April 27, 1791.

Preserved Cooley, 200 acres, 1792.

John Carpenter, 400 acres, March 26, 1791.

Phineas Catlin, 200 acres.

James McKown, 600 acres.

John Hollenbach, 400 acres.

Lawrence Schoolcraft et al., 2600 acres (in Spencer), June 10, 1791.

Direk Tenbroek, 600 acres (in Spencer), Sept. 13, 1791. James and Robert McMaster and James Wood, 1350 acres (in Dix), Feb. 18, 1792.

John Bay, 2705 acres (in Dix), March 5, 1792.

John Cantine, 2400 acres (in Caroline), March, 1792.

John Cantine, 2000 acres (in Candor), March, 1792.

John Cantine, 800 acres, March, 1792.

James Clinton, 200 acres, March 16, 1792.

Nathan Parshall, 200 acres, March 16, 1792.

Jonas Seeley, 500 acres, Jan. 31, 1793.

John Nicholson, 700 acres, in Tioga.

Mathew Carpenter, 200 acres.

John Carlow 600 anna

John Gazley, 600 acres.

Caleb Bentley, 600 acres. Henry Wisner, 200 acres.

Henry Wisner and John Carpenter, 660 acres.

Jacob Ford, 350 acres.

John Watson, 1200 acres.

John Hathorn and John Suffern, 400 acres.

Zephaniah Platt, 5000 acres.

Heirs of A. Campbell, 1000 acres.

The lands actually conveyed contained 336,380 acres.

All gold and silver mines were reserved to the State, and 5 acres in every 100 were reserved for highways. Settlements were to be made on certain areas within seven years of the date of the patent.

This tract includes the present towns of Spencer and Candor, in Tioga County; a portion of Horseheads, Erin, Van Etten, and Big Flats, and all of Veteran and Catlin, in Chemung; the towns of Dix, Montour, Catharine, and Cayuta, and the eastern portion of Orange, in Schuyler; and the towns of Newfield, Danby, and Caroline, in Tompkins County.

James Watson, on the 4th of August, 1791, purchased a tract of land lying on the west side of Seneca Lake, between the lake and the pre-emption line which covered the present town of Reading, in Schuyler County. He also purchased all of the unappropriated lands in the southwest part of the old town of Chemung, which lies south of the Chemung River,—14,550 acres,—now in the town of Southport, Chemung Co.

The foregoing comprise the sources of title under which the principal portions of the lands of our four counties are held.

Some large transfers of real estate were made by parties under the Watkins and Flint purchase, several of the deeds covering a square yard of parchment. One deed from James Greenleaf, one of Watkins' and Flint's associates, to Robert C. Johnson, dated May 5, 1795, conveys 119,992 acres in Tioga, Tompkins, and Chemung Counties, the consideration being 8993 pounds, New York currency, and is recorded in Liber of Deeds, M. R., page 514, Secretary of State's office, Albany. Watkins and his wife convey to Robert C. Johnson 10,725 acres, now in the town of Catharine, Schuyler County, for 3082 pounds.\*

#### CHAPTER V.

## GEOLOGY OF TIOGA, CHEMUNG, TOMPKINS, AND SCHUYLER COUNTIES.

THE rocky record of the four counties embraced in this history is a very simple one, and will require for the general reader no extended description. Necessarily, for the most part, their account is based upon the investigations made for the State by those able geologists Lardner Vanuxem and James Hall, as recorded in their reports of the third and fourth geological districts. We shall freely use the exact language of these reports—it may be often without note of credit or sign of quotation—when it shall seem so best for our purpose.

Although the fossils are abundant in many of the rocks, neither their character nor the limits of this article will warrant special mention of any. The reader is referred for such details to the works above named, where the characteristics of the several groups are fully described and illustrated.

Of the rock formations in the four counties, the lowest exposed rocks are in the county of Tompkins. The deep basin of Cayuga Lake and the ravines traversed by its principal tributaries, which in some cases are cut down nearly to the lake-level, afford the naturalist rare opportunities for studying the structure, thickness, and succession of strata that make up the lower groups.

The dull shales of the Hamilton group, the lowest visible rocks in the county, are of great extent, and form the shores of Seneca and Cayuga Lakes for more than half their length. The six minor divisions of this group are especially well developed on the eastern shore of Cayuga Lake, north of Ludlowville. This group is of small practical importance in its relation to the four counties, and is chiefly distinguished for its great thickness and wide distribution over the State. Its thickness is from three to seven hundred feet, yet it is quite deficient in building materials. "It abounds in fossils, such as shells, corals, trilobites, fucoids, and a few plants resembling those of terrene origin. In organic remains it is the most prolific of all the New York rocks."

The Tully limestone succeeds the Hamilton shales, and first appears about three miles southward from Kidder's Ferry, presenting a thin and occasionally undulating stratum, which varies from ten to sixteen feet in thickness, the bottom layer being frequently five feet thick. The color is blackish-blue and brown.

"Blocks of this limestone are very common along the lake-shore, where the ledge is seen, requiring but to be encased with ice, the water of the lake raised, and then transported south and deposited, to account for the blocks of the same limestone which there exist and are burnt for lime,—one of which is so large and so much buried as to appear to be in its original place, and was supposed to be the projecting part of a ledge of limestone rock. These transported blocks are found at various levels to the south and east of Ithaca.";

"The mass is too thin to be of importance in its effects upon springs or upon the character of the soil. It is the most southern limestone in the State from which lime is burned, and in this respect is important to the inhabitants of the district along which it extends. Being from six to eight or ten miles south of any other point where limestone is quarried, it becomes of great value, both for burning to lime and as a rough building-stone."

The Tully limestone and the rocks of the Hamilton group disappear under the lake three miles north of its head.§

The Genesee slate succeeds the Tully limestone, and continues its darker line two miles farther south before it in turn disappears. In the ravines east of Ludlowville the slate is well exposed, from the limestone upwards, presenting a mass from eighty to one hundred feet in thickness, and forming several high falls. The greatest exposition of this rock is along Cayuga Lake, south of Ludlowville. This rock is of jointed structure, intersected by vertical

<sup>\*</sup> Pumpelly estate papers, in care of F. L. Jones, Owego.

<sup>†</sup> Report of Third District, p. 167.

<sup>‡</sup> Report of Fourth District, p. 215.

<sup>The average dip of the rocks of this part of the State is about twenty-five feet to the mile. Direction of dip, a little west of south.
bid., p. 239.</sup> 

planes placed nearly at right angles. "It often shows, where sheltered, a saline effloresence of two or more different salts."

Because of the higher level of Seneca Lake, the several rocks we have mentioned pass under its surface somewhat farther north than the points of disappearance of the same rocks along Cayuga Lake.

The Genesee slate above and the shales below the limestone, yielding more readily to destructive forces, have given up much of their substance to form the beaches of flat gravel that occur in their vicinity, while the harder limestone remains, projecting in bold, suspended ledges.

The Portage and Ithaca groups occupy the northern part of the counties of Tompkins and Schuyler, being there the highest rocks. The Ithaca group, holding a middle position between the Portage and Chemung masses, has many of the characteristics of both, and appears to assimilate more nearly to the former in the eastern district, and to the latter in the western. Mr. Vanuxem says, "The fossils which will show this mass to be a distinct one, should it be such, will be found towards the lower part of the inclined plane."\* Mr. Hall, in his report of the fourth district, gives as his reason for merging the Ithaca and Chemung groups "the impossibility of identifying them as distinct by any characteristic fossils."

The line of division between these rocks and those below is distinctly traced on Cayuga Lake in a compact sand-stone, in some places exceeding a yard in thickness, resting on the Genesee slate, and gradually approaching the lake surface in its course southward. The mass consists of coarse shales and sandstones, of varying thickness and little regularity of arrangement, but of marked continuity. Many of the sandstones furnish building materials and "flags" for sidewalks, of good quality, and the hill-sides about Ithaca are dotted with quarries and workings, old and new.

"Buttress" cliff, near South Point, on Cayuga Lake, and thence extending two miles northward, is a very picturesque portion of the Portage rocks.

The sandstones of the Portage group produce falls in the streams which flow over them, as well as some of the most beautiful cascades in the State. Taghkanic and Hector Falls are thus produced; the former, with its sheer plunge of 215 feet, is the highest perpendicular fall in the country east of the Mississippi.

The line of division between the Ithaca and Chemung groups is not well defined, and many of their contained fossils are similar, if not identical.

The Chemung group rests upon the Portage and Ithaca rocks (called "Portage" henceforward for convenience), and may be characterized as "a series of thin-bedded sandstones, or flag-stones, with intervening shales, and frequently beds of impure limestone, resulting from the aggregation of organic remains."

The sandstones of this group are coarser, with a greater admixture of clay, than those of the group immediately below. In the high hills south of Cayuga Lake this group first appears, and is well exposed in the upper part of the

"inclined plane" at Ithaca, increasing in thickness with the elevation farther south. All the southern portions of the counties of Schuyler and Tompkins, including the southeast part of Dryden, and that part of Tioga and Chemung Counties north of the Susquehanna and Chemung Rivers, are occupied by the rocks of the Chemung group, as also are the highest elevations of Hector in Schuyler County.

In the deep ravines within the territory named, and especially at the Chemung "Narrows" and in the valley of Cayuta Creek, these rocks are well exposed and afford fine opportunities for examination.

Although the high hills bordering the Cayuta rise to nearly six hundred feet above the stream, no other rocks appear than those of the group we are describing.

Some of the layers afford good building-stone, but often the proportion of argillaceous matter is so great that it will not bear exposure without crumbling. Notwithstanding this fact, many quarries have been opened near Ithaca, Owego, Factoryville (Waverly), Elmira, Millport, Horseheads, and other places, some of which have been worked many years, and still supply satisfactorily all local demands for building purposes.

The best stones for flagging found in this part of the State are quarried at Ithaca from the lower strata of this group. They range in thickness from three to six inches.

The imposing and solid stone structures of Cornell University, built of materials quarried on the spot, bear witness to the economic value of the most solid portions of the two groups last described.

The removal of the rocks of the Chemung group in the southern counties has formed the magnificent, fertile valleys of these two large rivers, whose waters unite at the southern limit of that broad plain which extends from Athens to and beyond Factoryville.

This plain shows "four distinct terraces of alluvion, the highest rising some sixty or eighty feet above the river."

North of Factoryville the hills reappear and continue for fifteen miles unbroken, until they reach a series of east and west valleys connecting the valley of the Catatunk, at Candor, and the south end of the broad plain at Spencer with the valley of the Cayuta, at Van Ettenville.

The hills again appear north of Van Ettenville, and continue northward unbroken to Cayuga Lake, showing their highest and most rugged elevations near the junction of the four counties, from whence they decline, with smoother features, until they reach the lake.

From the "summit" of the valley at North Spencer, which is 1059 feet above tide and 672 feet above Cayuga Lake, the waters of Cayuga Inlet descend through the lower portion of the Chemung and nearly the whole of the Portage groups. This valley is so bordered with "rounded, alluvial hills (spurs) or terraces" that no considerable exposure of the strata there exists; while the Catatunk, rising in Danby, at an elevation greater by 254 feet and flowing southward, runs a parallel course through rocks of the Chemung group only.

The county lines separating Tompkins and Schuyler from Tioga and Chemung follow nearly the line of natural division in those counties between the waters flowing northward to Seneca and Cayuga Lakes and those flowing southward to the Susquehanna.\*

South of the Susquehanna River, the next higher rocks, those of the Catskill, or Old Red Sandstone group, first appear, but are not largely developed until the State line is passed. They present no valuable features within the territory we are describing.

Iron pyrites occurs in abundance in most of the shales of the several groups mentioned, which on decomposing imparts a rust color to the rocks. "The same gives origin to numerous small beds of bog-ore which occur in many localities. One of them near Elmira and another at Big Flats furnishes a tolerably pure ore, but in most places it appears as a ferruginous tufa. In Southport there is a small deposit of bog-ore, which apparently owes its origin to the destruction of the conglomerate of the Carboniferous system." †

Along Seely Creek, a tributary of the Catatunk from the west, at North Spencer, is to be seen a vein of ferruginous shale, two or three feet in thickness, composed of kidney-shaped masses of various sizes.

The shales of the Portage and Chemung groups are highly bituminous, and probably are the source of the carburetted hydrogen gas emitted from many of the springs of the district. At Ithaca it has often appeared in newly-driven wells, in some cases rushing out with considerable force, and burning freely at the surface.

A spring, highly charged with sulphur, breaks forth from the side of Six-Mile Creek ravine, while at the "Steamboat Landing" is an old-fashioned "bored" well, which has been flowing, since 1839, a copious stream of like strength and quality.

Near Watkins, on the Seneca Lake, is a chalybeate spring; also an unimportant brine spring which gives some traces of iron.

All the springs named occur within the limits of the Portage group.

Thin laminæ of coal are found in the black shales, but are not evidence of its existence in any considerable quantity in these rocks. The specimen found is usually the extent of the deposit. Ignorance of the structure of these rocks and their relation to the Carboniferous system has caused a waste of much time, labor, and money in search for beds of coal or salt, based upon slight and occasional traces of the one or the other occurring in them. "It is unnecessary to say that these attempts always fail, as do all similar undertakings in the rocks of this period."

Marl is abundant in many localities. There is an extensive bed about six miles south of Ithaca, and other small ones near Newfield, while in the low ground at the head of Cayuga Lake there are several deposits. At Ithaca the Tully limestone, being accessible, is preferred for limemaking; hence the marl there remains intact.

There are also sundry beds of marl in Chemung County, neat Millport, and one about two miles northeast of John-

son's settlement. A bed exists also near Horseheads, and in the town of Dix, at the Beaver dam, an extensive deposit, which is burned for lime.

Springs.—The country underlaid by the rocks of the Chemung and Portage groups is well watered by neverfailing springs; but the practice of indiscriminately clearing the woods from hills and valleys will, in time, result in drying up their sources of supply, which now send refreshing waters through many mysterious, hidden channels to the surface. The vertical joints in the thicker masses of black shale often afford vents for the waste of water downward. The only remedy, in such cases, is to bore through the black and porous to the more solid green shales below.

Some remarkable results have been obtained by means of sundry "driven" wells in the towns of Dryden, Danby, and Ithaca. In several the water rises from three to thirty feet above the surface,—one in Danby attaining the latter elevation, and another, at Ithaca, the height of from twelve to thirteen feet.

Agricultural Considerations.—In the valleys and on the low northern slopes of the Portage groups, in the counties of Tompkins and Schuyler, the soil produces wheat with the same ease and certainty as the formations farther north. This is true also of the deep valleys farther south, including those of Chemung and Tioga Counties, which have received, intermixed with the northern "drift" deposits, a liberal supply of calcareous materials. The higher lands in the southern portion of the district, having little or no lime, or equivalent ingredients, are naturally best adapted to grazing and the coarser grains. The application of certain manures or phosphates may modify these conditions; but experience alone can determine how economically.

### CHAPTER VI.

# INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

The First Railroad Train in America—The Mohawk and Hudson—
Opened in 1831—Seventeen Miles in Length—Miles of Road in
Operation in New York in 1845—Location—Miles of Road in
Operation in New York in 1878—Cost of Construction and Equipment—The Second Railway in this State—The Cayuga and Susquehanna—The New York, Lake Erie and Western—The Northern
Central—The Chemung—Canandaigua and Corning—The Southern Central—The Lehigh Valley—The Ithaca and Towanda—The
Geneva and Ithaca—The Cayuga Lake—The Utica, Ithaca and Elmira—The Syracuse, Geneva and Corning—The New York and
Oswego Midland—The Tioga and State Line—The Chemung Canal.

THE first railroad company incorporated in the State of New York was chartered April 17, 1826, under the name of the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad Company, and under its charter the first link in what is now known as the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad was constructed, seventeen miles from Albany to Schenectady.

It was opened for traffic in 1831, and was operated by inclined planes, and partly, it is believed, with stationary engines. There were no Westinghouse air-brakes or other modern appliances for checking the momentum of the cars; brakesmen used the simple hand-lever bolted to the truck, and operated by pressing downward with the hands. In 1831

<sup>\*</sup> The three grand natural passes between the river and lake systems of Central New York are within the four counties under consideration, and are now traversed each by a railroad, and one (that of Catharine Creek) also by a canal.

<sup>†</sup> Report of Fourth District, p. 479.

a locomotive engine weighing four tons, and named the "John Bull," was imported from England, and in the same year the first steam railway passenger-train in America was run over this road. The coaches were old-fashioned stage-coach bodies, and were suspended over the trucks by leather through-braces. These coaches had seats inside and outside. The first train over the road had two of these coaches, containing fifteen passengers.

The following description of this train is given by Thurlow Weed, who was among the passengers: "The first train of steam-cars ever run in America was on the old Mohawk and Hudson Railway, the first section of the present New York Central. It then extended from Albany sixteen miles to Schenectady. The trial trip was made on the last day of July, 1831. For a train, two ordinary stage-coaches had been shorn of their bodies, which were placed on single fourwheel trucks adapted to the track. Nothing could be conceived more primitive, as compared with the present stately locomotives, than the ugly and clumsy engine, which was imported from England at an expense of \$5855.63. There was no cab. The engineer, who wore a silk hat, had behind him, on a single-truck fender, a pile of fagots, and two flour-barrels filled with similar fuel. There were fifteen passengers, eight in the first coach and seven in the second (one passenger being on the box and one in the boot of each coach).

"I remember the occasion very well. They hadn't discovered the engineering tricks of railroading in those days. The road was sixteen miles long. But instead of going around an obstacle in the shape of a hill, as they would now, they went over it. They did not understand the principle of overcoming steep grades. The first half-mile out of Albany was very steep, as was also the first half-mile out of Schenectady. To pull the train up these steep inclines, stationary engines were used, with drum and cable, the engines being placed on the summits. Between these two hills, a stretch of fifteen miles, the grades were very easy, and the locomotive carried us along at a rapid rate. If I remember aright, we traversed the fifteen miles in less than an hour; remarkably good time, all things considered. know the train was carefully timed, and we all had our watches out.

"The passengers were all men of some prominence either at Albany, Schenectady, or New York. Ex-Governor Yates was in the car or stage with me. John Townsend, a prominent merchant, and formerly mayor of Albany, sat by my side. 'Billy' Winne, the penny postman, as he was called, sat in the boot. Other passengers were Lewis Benedict, of Albany, John I. De Graff, Mayor of Schenectady, and once member of Congress, John Meigs, chief of the Albany police, and Jacob Hayes, of the New York police.

"A Philadelphia gentleman named Brown, who stood looking on, when the train was about to start, and who was very expert in cutting silhouette likenesses, cut out the profile of the train and the passengers in black paper."

The enterprise proved a success, and other links in the road from Albany to Buffalo were soon after constructed, and, in 1845, fourteen years after the opening of the first road, there were about six hundred and sixty-one miles of railway in operation in this State, viz., from Albany to

Buffalo via Auburn, Syracuse, Rochester, and Batavia; Lockport to Lewiston; Buffalo to Lewiston; Troy to Massachusetts State Line via Chatham; Troy to Saratoga via Mechanicsville and Ballston; Troy to Schenectady; Schenectady to Ballston; Brooklyn to Greenport; New York to White Plains; Piermont to Middletown; Ithaca to Owego; and Painted Post to the Pennsylvania State Line.

From this period the railroad interests developed with almost marvelous rapidity, until at the present time the State is traversed with a net-work of railway, embracing about 5360 miles, costing in its construction and equipment about \$510,000,000.

#### THE CAYUGA AND SUSQUEHANNA RAILROAD.

The Cayuga and Susquehanna Railroad Company was the second railroad chartered in this State. It was incorporated Jan. 28, 1828, with a capital stock of \$150,000, and authorized to construct a road from Ithaca and Owego.

No attempt, however, was made to construct the road until the building of the Chemung Canal from Elmira to Watkins. The successful accomplishment of this project was regarded by the citizens of Ithaca and Owego as detrimental to the interests of their towns, and a movement was started by Simeon De Witt, then a resident of Ithaca, and others to build the road. In March, 1832, the capital stock was increased to \$300,000, and the road was opened in April, 1834. In the following month the capital stock was increased to \$450,000, and in April, 1838, the Legislature authorized a loan to the company of \$250,000, taking a lien upon the road and its appurtenances.

The "panic" of 1837 crippled the company; it failed to pay the interest to the State, and on May 20, 1842, the comptroller sold it at auction to Archibald McIntire and others for the sum of \$4500. The road as originally constructed was twenty-nine miles in length, with two inclined planes ascending from Ithaca. The first of these was  $1733\frac{1}{3}$  feet long, with 405 feet rise, and the second was 2125 feet in length, with a rise of one foot in twenty-one. The total elevation in eight miles was 602 feet above its southern terminus at Ithaca. It was operated on the first plane by a stationary steam-engine, while horses were used as the motive-power on the balance of the road. After passing into the hands of Mr. McIntire, the inclined planes were replaced by others of lesser grade, traversing the mountain in a zigzag manner, and locomotives superseded the horse-power and stationary engine. The main line of the road is now 34.61 miles in length, and the total track mileage is 40.61. The road is leased to the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company, and is operated by them as the Cayuga Division. It is  $34\frac{61}{100}$  miles in length, with six miles of sidings, and traverses the towns of Ithaca, Danby, and Caroline, in Tompkins County, and Candor, in Tioga County.

# THE NEW YORK, LAKE ERIE AND WESTERN RAILROAD COMPANY.

The New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad Company was incorporated as the New York and Erie Railroad Company, April 24, 1832. In 1861 it was reorganized as the Erie Railway Company, which organization was con-

tinued until 1878, when it was again reorganized, this time as the New York, Lake Erie and Western.

The first section of this road was opened for traffic from Piermont to Goshen in 1841; from Goshen to Middletown in June, 1843; to Port Jervis in January, 1848; to Binghamton in December, 1848; to Elmira in October, 1849; to Corning in January, 1850; and through to Dunkirk, the then western terminus, May 14, 1851. The opening of the road brought a wealthy and comparatively isolated section of the State in communication with the sea-board, and soon became the outlet for a large Western traffic. Although the "Erie," as it is familiarly known, has had a checkered career, it has ever been regarded as one of the representative railways of the United States, and under its present efficient management its interests will doubtless be extended.

The total line operated by the Erie Road is 1032 miles; double track,  $319\frac{1}{2}$ ; on branches,  $28\frac{1}{2}$ ; total, 348 miles; sidings,  $157\frac{1}{2}$ ; total length of track,  $1547\frac{1}{4}$ . Gauge, 6 feet; and on  $64\frac{1}{2}$  miles by extra rail, 4 feet  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

The road crosses the towns of Owego, Tioga, and Barton, in Tioga County, and Southport, Horseheads, and Big Flats, in Chemung.

#### THE NORTHERN CENTRAL RAILWAY.

That portion of the Northern Central Railway lying within this State is a consolidation of three roads, viz.: the Chemung Railroad, leading from Elmira to Watkins; the Canandaigua and Corning Railroad, leading from Canandaigua to Watkins; and the Williamsport and Elmira Road. The Chemung road was incorporated in May, 1845, and opened in 1849, having been leased while in course of construction to the New York and Erie.

The road from Canandaigua to Jefferson (now Watkins) was constructed under the charter of the Corning and Canandaigua Railroad, granted May 11, 1845. The building of the road was commenced July 4, 1850, and in the following year, 1851, it was in operation, the New York and Erie furnishing engines, cars, etc., at a specified rate per mile. It connected with the Chemung road at Jefferson (Watkins), and Sept. 11, 1852, its name was changed to the Canandaigua and Elmira Railroad, and May 1, 1857, the entire road from Elmira to Canandaigua was sold and name changed to Elmira, Canandaigua and Niagara Railroad. This road was under the management of the Erie Railway until 1866, when the unexpired term of leases held by that corporation were assumed by the Northern Central, and in 1872 a majority interest in the stock was purchased by the Northern Central.

The Williamsport and Elmira Railroad was organized under the laws of Pennsylvania in 1852. The contractors for building the road were John S. King, of Geneva, and L. J. Stancliff and A. S. Diven, of Elmira, under the firmname of King, Stancliff & Co. Major Wm. H. Arnold was chief engineer.

The road was open for traffic in 1854, with A. S. Diven as president. It was leased to the Northern Central Road in 1863. These three roads form an important section of the 325 miles of rail now operated by the Northern Central from Baltimore to Canandaigua.

This road enters New York State in the town of Southport, and traverses the towns of Southport, Elmira, Horseheads, and Catlin, in Chemung County, and Montour, Dix, and Reading, in Schuyler County.

#### THE SOUTHERN CENTRAL ROAD.

The Southern Central Railroad Company was incorporated in September, 1865, as the Lake Ontario, Auburn and New York Railroad, but subsequently its present corporate title was substituted. The company was authorized to construct a road from Fair Haven, on Lake Ontario, to Athens, on the Pennsylvania State line. 25 miles of the road were opened in 1869; 43 in 1870; 27 in 1871; and the remaining 22 miles in the winter of 1871–72.

The Southern Central Railway is 117 miles in length. It crosses the towns of Groton and Dryden, in Tompkins, and Richford, Berkshire, Newark, and Owego, in Tioga County.

#### THE LEHIGH VALLEY RAILROAD.

That portion of the Lehigh Valley Railroad lying within the bounds of this State embraces what are known as the Ithaca and Towanda, and Geneva and Ithaca Roads.

The Ithaca and Towanda Railroad Company was incorporated in December, 1865, and in 1868, by a special act of the Legislature, its name was changed to the Ithaca and Athens Road. It was completed and opened for traffic in 1870. It was subsequently merged with the Geneva and Ithaca Railway, under the title of the Geneva, Ithaca and Athens Railroad. This name was afterwards superseded by Geneva, Ithaca and Sayre, and is operated by the Lehigh Valley Road.

The Geneva and Ithaca Railroad was incorporated in 1870, and in October, 1874, was opened for business. As mentioned above, it was consolidated with the Ithaca and Athens, and is now operated by the Lehigh Valley Road.

The branch known as the Ithaca and Athens Road traverses the towns of Ithaca, Danby, Newfield, Spencer, Van Etten, and Barton, in Tompkins County; and the branch known as the Geneva and Ithaca passes northwest through the towns of Ithaca and Ulysses into Seneca County.

# THE UTICA, ITHACA AND ELMIRA RAILROAD.

This company, as at present constituted, is a consolidation of the Ithaca and Cortland, and Utica, Horseheads and Elmira Railroad Companies, the former of which was organized July 31, 1869, and the latter April 2, 1870.

It traverses the towns of Horseheads, Erin, Cayuta, and Van Etten, in Chemung County, Spencer and Candor, in Tioga County, and Caroline, Danby, Ithaca, Dryden, and Groton, in Tompkins County.

### CAYUGA LAKE RAILROAD.

This company was organized to build a road from Ithaca to Cayuga, on the New York Central Railroad, a distance of 38 miles. The road was opened in 1872. In 1873 the road-bed was damaged to such an extent by heavy freshets that traffic was entirely suspended. The damages were, however, soon repaired, and in August of the same year the road was again in operation. After leaving the town

of Ithaca it passes through the town of Lansing into Cayuga County.

THE SYRACUSE, GENEVA AND CORNING RAILROAD.

This road was incorporated in August, 1875. The pioneer mover in the enterprise was General George J. Magee, a wealthy capitalist and extensive coal operator residing in the village of Watkins. It was built ostensibly for the purpose of forming a direct outlet for the Fall Brook Coal Company from Corning to the New York Central Railway.

The road is 58 miles in length, and was constructed at a cost of about \$1,500,000. It was opened for business Dec. 10, 1877, and has met with a success even beyond the anticipations of the most sanguine. It passes through a wealthy country, heretofore comparatively isolated. It crosses the famous Watkins Glen, near its head, which is spanned by one of the finest specimens of railway architecture in the State. The bridge is 150 feet above the stream, and the highest railway bridge in the State, except Portage.

The road has proved a substantial benefit to the country which it traverses as well as to the people of Corning, and the Fall Brook Coal Company, and its public-spirited progenitor, General George J. Magee, is entitled to much credit for his indefatigable efforts in building the road, and through whose untiring energy it has reached its present prosperous condition.

The present organization of the board of directors is as follows: General George J. Magee, Daniel Beach, and John Lang, Watkins; Alexander Olcott, Corning; William T. Hamilton and Frank Hiscock, Syracuse; George H. Burrows, Rochester; James Tillinghast, Buffalo; E. D. Worcester, Albany; Augustus Schell, S. F. Barger, and I. P. Chambers, New York; and D. W. Pardee, Brooklyn. General Magee is the acting President, Mr. John Lang is Treasurer, and Alexander Olcott, Secretary. The road is leased and operated by the Fall Brook Coal Company.

### THE NEW YORK AND OSWEGO MIDLAND RAILROAD

enters the town of Dryden, Tompkins Co., on the west border north of the centre, and running in a northeasterly direction passes Freeville and Malloryville, leaving the town east of the centre, on the north border. It was completed in 1872. This road is a branch of the main line.

#### ELMIRA STATE LINE RAILROAD,

organized April 24, 1872. Line of road: junction Northern Central Railway, N. Y., to Tioga Railway, N. Y., about 6.5 miles. This road is intended to run from the junction of the Northern Central Railway, 2.5 miles south of Elmira, N. Y., to the Pennsylvania State line, to intersect a branch of the Tioga Railroad. The road was opened in 1877.

# THE CHEMUNG CANAL.

The building of the Chemung Canal was commenced in 1830, and in 1833 was completed and opened for business. It extended from Elmira to Watkins, and, together with the navigable feeder, leading from Horseheads to Corning, is 39 miles in length, and cost in its construction \$344,000.

The canal and feeder had 53 locks in a rise of 516 feet. The first collector of tolls was Thomas Maxwell, and the last—when the office was discontinued, in 1876—was John Butcher. The opening of this canal ushered in an important era in the history of Elmira and Chemung Counties, as it furnished a water communication with the Hudson River, and greatly advanced the interests of this section of country. During a long period the canal did a large business, but the building of the Erie, and other connecting lines of railway, affording quick transportation to the sea-board, has diverted the traffic, and the canal is now little used. The collector's office is abandoned, the channel is in a bad condition, the locks are out of repair, and the crack of the driver's whip and the voice of the boatman are but seldom heard along its banks.

### CHAPTER VII.

#### MILITARY HISTORY.

Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler Counties in the Rebellion of 1861-65.

The lightning had scarcely flashed the intelligence to the expectant North that Major Anderson and his gallant band had surrendered prisoners of war, and that Sumter was in possession of the Southern Confederacy, ere the patriotic sons of Chemung, Schuyler, Tioga, and Tompkins were rallying to the support of their imperiled country; and, in the first outburst of Northern patriotism, under the President's call for 75,000 men, the 23d Regiment, New York State Volunteers, was organized at Elmira, and on the 6th day of July, 1861, was mustered into the United States service. This was the first regiment from the 27th Congressional District.

The regiment was officered as follows: Colonel, Henry C. Hoffman; Lieutenant-Colonel, Nirom M. Crane; Major, William M. Gregg; Adjutant, William W. Hayt; Quartermaster, Myron H. Mandeville; Surgeon, Seymour Churchill; Assistant Surgeon, William A. Madill; Chaplain, Ezra F. Crane; Sergeant-Major, Archibald N. Devoe; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Hiram Smith; Drum-Major, Miles Terrill; Fife-Major, Julius C. Smead.

Company A.—Captain, Theodore Schlick; First Lieutenant, Cornelius F. Mowers; Second Lieutenant, George E. Biles.

Company B.—Captain, Marshall M. Loydon; First Lieutenant, Lemuel K. Bradley; Second Lieutenant, William Cole.

Company C.—Captain, Samuel Barstow; First Lieutenant, Moses M. Van Benschoten; Second Lieutenant, Charles O. Durland.

Company D.—Captain, Luzern Todd; First Lieutenant, Newton T. Colby; Second Lieutenant, William H. Jones.

Company E.—Captain, George H. Powers; First Lieutenant, John H. Pierce; Second Lieutenant, Hugh J. Baldwin.

Company F.—Captain, William W. Dingledey; First

Lieutenant, Melville C. Wilkinson; Second Lieutenant, Samuel N. Benedict.

Company G.—Captain, Frank B. Doty; First Lieutenant, Ira Cone; Second Lieutenant, John Prentiss.

Company H.—Captain, M. C. Clark; First Lieutenant, A. D. Waters; Second Lieutenant, B. B. Andrews.

Company I.—Captain, James D. Chapman; First Lieutenant, A. O. Durland; Second Lieutenant, Samuel W. Cass.

Company K.—Captain, Nathaniel B. Fowler; First Lieutenant, Florence Sullivan; Second Lieutenant, Rodney W. Steele.

The regiment left Elmira, and upon arriving in Washington encamped on Meridian Hill, two miles north of the city. July 17 it was reviewed by President Lincoln and Secretary Seward, and a fine stand of colors presented by the patriotic ladies of Elmira. The beautiful banner was presented by General A. S. Diven, and received by Colonel Hoffman, who responded in a brief address, thanking them for the beautiful testimonial of their kindness and confidence.

On the 21st of July, from the camp of the 23d could be distinctly heard the ominous booming of cannon from the disastrous battle-field of Bull Run. During the day rumors came floating into the city that the Union arms were victorious, but night brought the disheartening truth that the great army was falling back upon Washington, and that the terrible battle of Bull Run had been fought and lost.

July 23 the regiment crossed the Potomac into Virginia and encamped at Fort Runyon. On the 5th of August they moved to Arlington Heights, and on the 7th established a picket line from the road at Hunter's Chapel to the house of a Mr. Pearl, near Ball's Cross-Roads. While in camp at Arlington, the 23d was brigaded with the 21st and 35th New York Volunteers, under command of General James S. Wadsworth. The regiment remained here until September 28, nothing of any importance happening to relieve the monotony of camp-life.

September 28 a general advance of the army was ordered, and it moved to Upton's Hill only to find the place evacuated, and what from a distance seemed to be formidable cannon proved to be stove-pipe mounted on wheels. On Upton's Hill, at a locality named by the men of the 23d Upton's Dale, the regiment went into winter quarters. The three months, December, January, and February, that the regiment remained in this pleasant camp were passed in drills, reviews, and picket.

Nothing occurred to break the ceaseless monotony of camp-life. "All quiet on the Potomac!" was the sentence flashed along the wires day after day, until it became a stereotyped head-line for the press, read in Northern homes till patience ceased to be a virtue, and the people clamored for a move of the Army of the Potomac.

At length, on the 10th of March, orders were given for an advance, the grand, well-disciplined legion moved, and the nation breathed freer. As the army moved forward the 23d shared in the general chagrin in finding that the formidable host of the enemy had folded their tents and silently stole away, leaving their pursuers in possession of the banks

of earthworks, over which protruded the ominous-looking "Quaker guns" of Manassas.

On the 14th of March the command of the brigade was transferred from General Wadsworth to Colonel Rogers, of the 21st.

March 15 the regiment started for Alexandria for the purpose of shipping on transports. The roads at this time were in an almost impassable condition, in consequence of the heavy rains that had recently fallen, and after struggling one day in the mud the regiment returned to its old camp. Here they remained two days, and moving one mile farther on, encamped at Bailey's Cross-Roads. They remained in this camp until April 4, during which time General Patrick took command of the brigade. From here the 23d proceeded to Fairfax, and from thence to Manassas and on to Bristoe. April 19 finds the regiment bivouacked at the foot of Fredericksburg Heights, from which point the city was subsequently bombarded.

The enemy evacuated the city on the 1st of May, and on the 7th instant, General Patrick, having been appointed military governor of the city, detailed the 23d as guard and patrol; this regiment raised for the first time the Union banner in this rebel town. The 23d remained here about two weeks, when a general advance was made, and after a series of fatiguing marches it returned to Fredericksburg, reaching Elk Run June 9.

On the 27th of June the regiment encamped at "Camp Rufus King," on the Belle Plain road, about three miles from the Rappahannock River. This camp was located on lands owned by the wealthy planter King in the earlier days of the Old Dominion. While encamped on this beautiful spot two interesting ceremonies took place, that of the presentation of a sword to Colonel Hoffman by the non-commissioned officers of his command, and one to Lieutenant-Colonel Crane by the privates of the regiment. A few days later a handsome sword was presented to Major William M. Gregg by the officers of the line.

July 24 the regiment started on a reconnaissance towards Gordonsville, which, without entering into particulars, may be justly regarded as the most extraordinary reconnaissance during the campaign.

On the 10th of August marching orders were received and regiment moved towards Culpepper, and on the 16th arrived at the foot of Cedar Mountain, and remained two days on the battle-field.

August 18 the wagon-trains were sent to the rear, and the regiment received orders to march at a moment's notice. They proceeded to Rappahannock Station, and were actively engaged in that battle, fought August 21 and 22.

A member of the regiment, speaking of this conflict, says, "We moved up the river opposite the first ford north of the station and encamped for the night. During the night the enemy crossed with a force of artillery and cavalry, and took position in a corn-field and wood near the ford. The fight was opened about eight o'clock A.M. by General Patrick's brigade. The enemy opened his battery from the corn-field, but was soon driven from this position by Reynolds' battery, and Battery B, 4th United States. As the sun was sinking down the horizon we advanced to the river under a raking fire of artillery and musketry and

took position near the bank of the river, but owing to our small force we were compelled to retire. The 23d fall back over a rise of ground raked by the enemy's artillery, column *en masse*, and in perfect order, while the shells burst fearfully above and around it."

Lieutenant-Colonel Crane in his official report of this battle says, "This was the first time that my regiment had been under fire of artillery. I was highly pleased with the conduct of the men. They were cool and prompt to obey orders. Both men and officers behaved like veterans; not a man flinched from his duty."

On the morning of the 23d the battle opened with heavy artillery, and lasted several hours. During the forenoon of this day the regiment started for Warrenton, and finally, having come within one mile of the town, bivouacked on the Sulphur Springs road.

The regiment participated in the battle of White Sulphur Springs, a spirited and lively contest.

Next came the march to Gainesville, one of the most severe marches of the campaign, in consequence of the oppressive heat and scarcity of water. When within six miles of the town the regiment halted for breakfast. After the scanty meal had been taken and all the extra ammunition destroyed the command pressed on, and during the afternoon the advance division was fixed upon, but it was not until the sun began to sink below the western horizon that the first shot was fired at the battle of Gainesville. The attack was opened by General Gibbon's brigade, supported by General Doubleday, General Patrick's brigade holding the left. In this engagement the 23d, although on the field, was not entirely engaged. The battle lasted but one hour and ten minutes, during which time Gibbon's brigade lost 800 men. Patrick's brigade, to which the 23d was attached, held the field until the wounded were cared for, and at three o'clock A.M. started for Manassas Plains, which place was reached during the afternoon, the men almost exhausted from want of sleep, food, and water.

The regiment had scarcely stacked their arms for rest when Sykes' brigade of regulars passed *en route* to the Bull Run battle-field, when General Patrick rode rapidly up and cried out, "Prepare to march!"

The brigade was soon in line, when General Patrick addressed them in the following words: "My men, we return to the battle-ground of last night. You fight in good company. You follow the regulars. They're my old companions-in-arms. You fight well; I've no fault to find. Keep well closed up and prompt to obey orders. Colonel Rogers, lead off by the right flank." The regiment participated in the battle in the afternoon. On the following morning opened what has gone down to history as the "second battle of Bull Run," one of the deadliest contests of the Rebellion. From the numbers of the enemy and their close proximity, it required no prophetic eye to see that a fierce battle was imminent.

The 23d, then numbering only 225 men in line, went into this battle with Colonel Crane in command.

The following description of the battle is taken from Colonel Crane's official report:

"This morning (August 30), after giving time to get

coffee, the brigade changed positions two or three times to different parts of the field. No enemy in force was discovered, notwithstanding our batteries kept throwing shell into the woods to draw them out or bring forth a response, but all contined silent.

"About two P.M. our division was placed under command of Fitz-John Porter, and with his corps ordered to advance. It was the prevailing opinion that the enemy had retired, having been defeated on the previous day. We advanced, King's division having the right and forming four lines of battle. My regiment was the third line of the division. (General Hatch was now in command, General King having been relieved for the affair at Gainesville, on the 28th.) We now moved forward to a thick wood. Here the skirmishers commenced firing, and soon the advanced lines opened with terrific volleys of musketry. We pushed on. Soon the bullets flew around us as thick as Now commenced in earnest the final battle of Bull hail. The enemy's artillery opened upon us with shot and shell, and this, with their musketry, made a storm of their fire. Our artillery, in the rear of the woods, could give us no support.

"Thus the battle raged for about one and one-half hours, until our front lines were broken and the dead and wounded lay in heaps. The enemy lay behind a railway embankment, and so well protected that our men charged in vain upon them, sometimes upon the ditch, and fought hand-to-hand. Sykes' brigade of regulars on our left was forced back, our two front lines were decimated and broken, and our (Patrick's) brigade badly cut to pieces. Colonel Pratt, of the 20th New York State Militia, was killed and the regiment scattered and demoralized. The 21st was used up, and the left wing of the 35th decimated. These had all left the field and fallen back.

"I had heard no order to retire, and remained in the woods some little time, my regiment being almost alone. I finally gave the order to retire (right of companies to the rear), and did so in as perfect order as on battalion drill. In this action I lost a number of men and officers wounded, but only a few killed. Providence has thus far seemed to favor us.

"On emerging from the woods I met General Patrick, and saw at once that the battle was going against us, as the enemy had turned our left, and the fighting was terrific of musketry and artillery on that part of the field. Our brigade was got together (what was left), and we took a position in rear of a battery, and the men ordered to lie down.

"We lay in this position about half an hour, then were ordered towards the rear and left. As we moved over the field the enemy continued to throw shot and shell at us, but fortunately none of my regiment were hurt. As we came out upon the pike, General McDowell rode up, his horse all covered with foam and dust, and he himself looking nearly exhausted with fatigue and excitement, and ordered us towards Centreville. We continued the march, and soon learned that the army were on the retreat to Washington.

"We arrived at Centreville about ten P.M., worn out and exhausted. We lay down upon the ground so completely

tired that we did not mind the rain that commenced, but slept soundly till morning and wet to the skin."

The following day was one of the deepest dejection to the Army of the Potomac. The army was on full retreat, surging back upon Washington, followed by the victorious arms of the Confederacy within thirty miles of the capital, and confidence in the generals gone.

Colonel Crane farther on in his report says, "It was about nine A.M. when we received the news that General Mc-Clellan was again in command of the Army of the Potomac. The effect was wonderful and thrilling. For miles along the lines of that battle-shattered and disheartened army cheer upon cheer rent the air, and the sound swelled and rolled along like a wave. Officers sprang into their saddles with a bound, soldiers grasped their muskets with eagerness and sprang to their places in the ranks, and, at the order forward, all moved as if invigorated with renewed life. We all felt that we were again a host, and could and would save our capital and country."

The regiment marched on towards Fairfax, where it remained overnight, and on the following morning proceeded on in the direction of Centreville, finally meeting the balance of the brigade, and countermarched.

"About this time," says Colonel Crane, "we learned that the enemy were about to make an attack at a point near Chantilly. Our brigade was moved in that direction, and the 35th, 21st, and 23d were placed in the old rebel riflepit to protect the right of our line of battle. About sundown the enemy attacked our left, and the battle lasted until about nine P.M. The firing of musketry and artillery was incessant, and this with the terrific thunder and lightning rendered the scene grand and terrific. The enemy were repulsed with considerable loss. We remained here until the following afternoon, when we were ordered to march to Upton's Hill. We set out immediately, and reached that place about midnight."

Thus ended the disastrous campaign closing with the second battle of Bull Run.

The 23d remained at Upton's Hill four days, and then commenced the march into Maryland; and Sept. 14 finds them in the battle of South Mountain. In this engagement both officers and men behaved splendidly, and received many encomiums of praise from their superior officers for their bravery and coolness. The regiment next participated in the battle of Antietam. In speaking of this battle, Colonel Hoffman, in his official report, says, "The officers and men of my command who went into the action behaved most admirably, never deranging their alignment during the surgings backward and forward of the lines, obeying with promptitude every order, and all the time remaining firm, steady, and never moving until they had received the full order. Their conduct was all that I could wish. had one field, one staff, thirteen line officers, and 223 enlisted men. Our casualties were four killed and thirty-five wounded."

After various marches and skirmishes as well as changes of command and camps, Nov. 25 finds the regiment in camp near Brooks' Station.

Here the 23d remained until Dec. 9, when it broke camp and moved forward. It went into the battle of Fredericksburg, and, by its courage, perseverance, and soldierly bearing, added fresh laurels to those already won on many a hard-contested field.

We append Colonel Hoffman's official report of this battle:

' HEADQUARTERS 23D N. Y. VOLS., PRATT'S POINT, VA.,
"Jan. 2, 1863.

"LIEUTENANT H. P. TAYLOR, Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant-General 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 1st Army Corps.

"SIR,—In pursuance of orders, I have the honor to report the part taken by my command in the late action at Fredericksburg, Dec. 12, 13, 14, and 15, to be as follows:

"On the morning of the 11th of December we moved with the brigade from our bivouac near White Oak Church, on the Belle Plain Road, with the intention, as I supposed, of crossing the Rappahannock. We marched but about one and a half miles when we were halted, and remained all that day and night, owing to the difficulty and delay in laying the bridges.

"That night (11th) the bridges were completed, and at early dawn we moved down to the northern bank of the river, at a point about one and a half miles below Fredericksburg, and near the lower bridges, where we remained while the rest of General Franklin's left grand division were crossing. The morning was very foggy until about noon, and we did not cross until about two p.m., we being about the last. Soon after the crossing was effected (which was without interruption) we were massed, with other troops of the 1st Division, near the residence of Mr. Burnard, when the enemy for the first time opened upon us from a battery located on the hill opposite, the first shot striking and bursting in the ground in the flank of my regiment, wounding one man.

"They threw about twelve or fifteen shot and shell with remarkably good range while in this position, which resulted in but trifling damage, owing to the fuses in their shell being cut either too short or too long.

"We soon moved, with the rest of the brigade and division, to a point directly in front of said Burnard's house, and deployed our line and stacked arms.

"General Smith's corps (6th) was deployed on our right, his line running parallel to the river, and fronting southwardly and from the river. The lines of our corps (1st), after the deployment, fronted easterly and down the river, the line running perpendicular to the river, the left resting upon it, and the right joining the left of General Smith's line, and forming a right angle thereto. In this position we lay behind our stacked arms all night.

"The morning of the 13th was also foggy, but the fog lifted early, and skirmishing commenced along the line, which grew into a general engagement with artillery and small-arms.

"We were moved in close-massed columns down the river under a heavy artillery fire from the enemy's batteries, some one and a half miles, when the enemy was found in our front, well posted in pine woods, and protected by natural rifle-pits.

"They were soon dislodged by our artillery, when we advanced with the rest of the division to within about one mile of Massaponix Creek. This position we held all day, amid a most terrible artillery fire. Towards evening the enemy concentrated a very hot artillery fire upon us, with the evident intention of turning our flank.

"The position was maintained, however, although the brigade on our left, the commander of which misunderstood the order, fell back with his command, skirmishers and all, just before dark, whereas his order directed that he should withdraw his brigade a short distance as soon as the darkness would cover his movement from the view of the enemy, but to leave his skirmishers as they were as pickets. This movement being observed by the foe, and supposing they had accomplished their design, and that we were falling back, they advanced their line so far that their batteries were within thirty or forty rods of our pickets, and poured a perfect shower of grape promiseuously over the plain, until about one hour after dark.

"They finally became convinced of their error, ceased firing, withdrew their lines, and all was quiet until morning, except an occasional shot between pickets.

"On the 14th and 15th we held the same position without interruption, except an occasional round from their artillery and sharp picket firing, which was kept up most of the time, day and night, with great briskness.

"The picket lines were so close to our advanced position that many of their shots did execution in our ranks.

"On the night of the 15th we were withdrawn to the north side of the Rappahannock about midnight, leaving two companies (G and B) on the picket lines not informed (except their commanding officers) that we had retired.

"Companies G and B were placed on picket at dusk on the evening of the 15th, and by some misunderstanding or inadvertence on the part of the officer left in charge of the picket, were not informed to retire at the proper time and with the rest of the line, and remained about one hour after the rest had left, and at daylight they fell slowly back, keeping their deployment and stirring up many stragglers and sick, who had sought refuge and resting-place around the hospital buildings, barns, stacks, river-bank, etc., and finally were the last to cross the bridge, it being taken up immediately behind them.

"The steadiness and coolness of the officers and men of my command, with very few exceptions, were highly commendable throughout, especially those of Companies A and F, who were on picket during the night of the 13th, and Company I on the 14th, and Company D on the night of 14th and during the day of the 15th.

"Of the cool and deliberate bravery exhibited by the officers of the two companies G and B, under the peculiarly perilous circumstances in which they found themselves, I cannot in justice speak but in terms of especial commendation."

"In the action we had engaged one field officer, one acting staff officer (adjutant), fourteen line officers, and nine (9) companies, embracing 276 enlisted men.

"Company C was detached. We took three (3) prisoners. We had three (3) stragglers.

"H. C. HOFFMAN, Colonel Commanding."

On the 17th the 23d moved down near the bank of the river, and went into camp, where it remained until the 20th, when it received marching orders, and proceeded to Belle Plain and went into winter quarters. This march closed the active campaign that commenced at Fairfax Court-House, March 10, and ended at Belle Plain, Dec. 20.

The regiment remained in camp here during the winter and spring of 1863. April 20 the army moved, and the 23d was assigned to the defenses of Aquia, and was there in the fortifications during the battle of Chancellorsville. A member of the regiment says, "At the sound of booming cannon and the blaze of battle, which could be distinctly heard and seen, the spirit of the 23d was aroused, and many longed to go and help their noble comrades fight out the battle which all were sanguine must result in a great victory to our arms."

The term of enlistme n of the 23d having now expired, arrangements were made for the homeward trip, and on the 11th of May the battle-scarred regiment left the sacred soil of old Virginia, and on the evening of the 13th came within view of the "welcome spires and green shade-trees of Elmira." A sad accident occurred while en route near Marysville. Captain Clark, of Company H, was instantly killed while in the act of climbing on the rear car just as the train was passing under a bridge. His head struck the bridge, and he was knocked off the car, his body falling on the rocks by the side of the track. When found, a few moments after, life was extinct.

Upon the arrival of the regiment in Elmira it formed in line in front of the Delevan House, and an address of welcome was delivered by Mayor Spaulding, which was briefly responded to by Colonel Hoffman, after which they marched to the old barracks of the 23d, where a bounteous repast was prepared by the ladies of Elmira.

In the language of the Elmira Advertiser, "It was a

magnificent reception and worthy the patriotic people of Elmira, and gladdened the hearts of the men to honor whom the demonstration was made; but it gladdened far more when they were allowed to throw off their knapsacks and war-gear and go home to their own firesides, to their fathers and mothers, brothers, sisters, wives, and sweethearts. Wednesday, the 13th of May, will be ever green in the memory of the soldiers of the 23d and their friends."

It was, indeed, a fitting reception of the battle-scarred regiment of the Southern Tier, the first from the 27th Congressional district.

The following is a list of the killed and missing, and also of those who died from wounds or disease in the 23d:

Jeremiah V. Bogart, killed in second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Eli Decker, died of fever, Dec. 3, 1861.

David Farron, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

William March, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., May 25, 1862.

John M. Mowers, died of fever, Dec. 31, 1861.

Herkimer Shults, died of fever, Dec. 18, 1861.

S. Williams, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Christopher Brennan, died at Falmouth, July 4, 1862.

Henry Brown, killed at Antictam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Thomas Carroll, killed at Ball's Cross-Roads, Aug. 17, 1861.

Charles W. Tice, died Aug. 5, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam.

Alexander J. Jaynes, died Dec. 15, 1861.

Harlow Arms, died March 24, 1863.

David J. Perene, supposed to have been killed at Rappahannock Station, Aug. 21, 1862.

Jerome Gorton, supposed to have been killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Henry E. Gilbert, died Dec. 1, 1862.

George C. Ames, died Oct. 7, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Richard B. Hurd, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

Thomas Van Horn, died Dec. 21, 1861.

Israel Marquart, died Nov. 18, 1861.

James Pease, died Aug. 16, 1861.

Edmund Campbell, died in November, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

William Decker, died Dec. 16, 1861.

Elias Dodge, died in January, 1863.

Hamilton Squires, died Dec. 4, 1861.

Henry C. Cooper, died Dec. 4, 1861.

F. B. Tiffany, died Dec. 12, 1861.

A. M. Taylor, died Dec. 29, 1861.

Samuel W. Kelly, died Jan. 15, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

J. F. Bosworth, died Sept. 29, 1861.

J. W. Parmatin, died Oct. 2, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam.

R. W. Steele, died Dec. 7, 1861.

L. L. Bacon, died Sept. 6, 1861.

J. W. Burke, died of consumption after his discharge, Oct. 1, 1861.

A. D. Griffen, died in February, 1862.

J. E. B. Maxson, died Feb. 17, 1862, of wounds received from accidental discharge of a pistol.

James Simmons, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Olin L. Bennett, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Uriah F. Faurer, died at Fredericksburg, Aug. 7, 1862. Charles Hathaway, died from wounds received at Antietam.

- C. P. Smith, died Aug. 26, 1861.
- S. F. McGee, died Feb. 18, 1862.

Charles McOmber, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 12, 1862.

William D. Monagle, drowned in the Rappahannock, May 10, 1862.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

#### MILITARY HISTORY—(Continued).

THE FIFTIETH ENGINEER REGIMENT.

This regiment, which achieved such distinction during the war, was organized by General Charles B. Stuart, during the months of July, August, and September, 1861, at Elmira, by direction of the Secretary of War, as a regiment of engineers, pontoniers, sappers and miners, and was mustered into the service September 18, as Stuart's Independent Volunteers.

The following were the field and staff and line officers: Colonel, Charles B. Stuart; Lieutenant-Colonel, Wm. H. Pettis; Major, Frederick E. Embrick; Adjutant, E. C. James; Quartermaster, Charles B. Norton; Surgeon, Hazard A. Potter; Assistant Surgeon, Charles N. Hewitt; Chaplain, Edward C. Pritchett; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Clinton H. Graves; Commissary-Sergeant, John W. Smalley; Hospital Steward, Edward Vivian Coulton.

# LINE OFFICERS.

Company A.—Captain, George W. Ford; First Lieutenant, Henry W. Perkins; Second Lieutenant, James L. Robbins.

Company B.—Captain, William O. Smalley; First Lieutenant, Daniel H. Andrews.

Company C.—Captain, Wesley Brainard; First Lieutenant, George N. Falley; Second Lieutenant, Henry O. Hoyt.

Company D.—Captain, B. W. O. Grady; First Lieutenant, George N. Nares; Second Lieutenant, Asa C. Palmer.

Company E.—Captain, Ira Spaulding; First Lieutenant, Orrin E. Hine; Second Lieutenant, Delos L. Holden.

Company F.—Captain, P. C. Gilbert; First Lieutenant, John A. Johnson; Second Lieutenant, Frank W. Watson.

Company G.—Captain, W. V. Personius; First Lieutenant, John F. Malette; Second Lieutenant, John L. Roosa.

Company H.—Captain, Edmond O. Beers; First Lieutenant, R. S. Ransom; Second Lieutenant, William L. Morgan.

Company I.—Captain, John E. R. Patten; First Lieu-

tenant, Peter E. Reynolds; Second Lieutenant, Tillman Wiles

Company K.—Captain, John B. Murray; First Lieutenant, J. H. McDonald; Second Lieutenant, Warren W. Lamb.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion there was only a battalion of engineers in the regular army, and it soon became apparent that the command was entirely inadequate to perform the constantly-increasing duties of that branch of service.

General Stuart, eminent as an engineer, was empowered to raise a regiment for this duty from among those whose occupations adapted them to its performance. The organized regiment had men qualified to build railroads, run locomotives, and conduct trains, and ranged from common laborer to first-class lawyer and first-class engineer.

Starting for the seat of war Sept. 18, 1861, the engineers were quartered for a few days on the Battery, at New York, to receive arms and equipments; then, proceeding to Washington, they received quartermaster's supplies on Meridian Hill, marched through Georgetown and continued to Fort Corcoran, and pitched their first camp on rebel soil. Here arose a difficulty. Enlisted for a special service, and promised the allowances pertaining, the War Department had made no provision for this class of soldiers, and the men were ordered into the field as infantry.

Severe denunciations of officers followed for making promises that they could not fulfill. Subsequently a special Act of Congress was passed, which placed the regiment upon its proper footing. Orders were received to proceed to Hall's Hill, Virginia, and report to General Butterfield, then commanding a brigade in Fitz-John Porter's Division. This force, under General McClellan's favorite officer, was composed largely of regulars, and contained many of the best regiments in the service. General Butterfield gave the regiment incessant exercise in the line of duty. There were drills by squad, company, regiment, and battalion, accampanied by guard and picket duty, while recitations in military tactics were the order for the night. During this time the regiment was reviewed four times,—once by General Porter and three times by General McClellan.

About November 1 the engineers were ordered to Washington to receive instruction in especial duties of their branch, and, going into camp near the navy-yard, the practice of bridge-building by the French ponton system was commenced. Thorough instruction was given in the construction of field fortifications, military roads, and to warlike appliances such as gabions, fascines, chevaux-de-frise, stockades, palisades, sag-rollers, and block-houses.

Early in the spring of 1862 the regiment moved into Virginia, under the command of General Woodbury, of the regular engineers, and was assigned to General McDowell's Corps, then covering Washington.

Marching to Manassas past the formidable guns which were the occasion of mirth and cheer, the command proceeded to Bristoe Station. An order was soon after received from General McClellan directing a return of the engineer brigade to join his force at Yorktown. With cheer upon cheer at the prospect of active service under the commanding officer, the men countermarched at quick

time for Alexandria, arriving April 10; the steamer "Louisiana" took the 50th on board and conveyed it to Cheeseman's Landing, near Yorktown, on the 13th, when duty at once began in the trenches, under incessant fire of the enemy's batteries.

The regiment was now ordered to bring up the ponton bridges and throw bridges across the various streams that obstructed communications with different parts of the field, and to open roads for the passage of heavy artillery. It is difficult to realize the firmness required to perform these hazardous duties under the demoralizing effect of ponderous shells constantly exploding in their midst. During the siege an immense battery for ten thirteen-inch mortars was constructed by the regiment, and was to have opened on the enemy the very day of the evacuation.

Sunday, May 4, was ushered in bright and beautiful. It was a perfect day in the "Sunny South," and the soldiers lay in their camps excitedly awaiting the opening of the mortar battery with its one-hundred-pound shells, when the news spread that Yorktown was abandoned and the enemy in retreat. Gathering up the siege material, bridge-trains, and tools used in investment, the regiment followed in pursuit of the enemy up the Peninsula by way of the Pamunkey River. Marching from West Point, on this river, to the White House, thence to the Chickahominy, near New Cold Harbor, bridges were at once commenced across this treacherous stream. At Bottom's Bridge a portion of the structure was left standing, and it was rapidly rebuilt for the passage of Casey's Division to the battle of Seven Pines.

The Chickahominy, near Richmond, in a dry season is a mere brook, with more or less marsh on either side, and is often not more than ten to twenty yards wide; but on the night of March 30, while attempting to build a timber bridge across the stream at a point near Gaines' house, it rose so rapidly during the prevalence of a heavy rain that the approaches to the bridge were entirely under water, and in five hours the stream had widened to ten times its ordinary channel. For a time it was believed that the enemy had dammed the stream above, and had let down the accumulated water to destroy the bridges. It seemed a very crisis, and the engineers, in water to the waist, worked like beavers, momentarily expecting the enemy to open on them from the wood beyond. Anxiously awaiting to cross this bridge was the 44th Regiment, which had taken the place vacated by the 50th the year before at Hall's Hill.

Six bridges at different points were rapidly constructed, covering a distance of six miles from one extreme to another, and known officially as Sumner's, Woodbury's, Duane's, Alexander's, the Grapevine, and New Bridges, near Cold Harbor. June 26, Porter ordered the bridges on his front destroyed, as the battle of Mechanicsville had that day commenced.

During the battle of Gaines' Mills, next day, the pontons were taken up and a portion of the regiment ordered forward, while the remainder were placed at different bridges to blow them up as soon as Porter's Corps should cross from the battle then pending. Pushing on rapidly during the night, Captain Spaulding and Lieutenant McDonald built two bridges at White Oak Swamp in time for Keyes' Corps, who had advanced towards the James on that day.

These two bridges were destroyed the next day by General French, commanding the rear-guard, just before the arrival of Stonewall Jackson at the swamp.

Pressing forward through the woods, with their muskets slung, the men plied their axes vigorously, opening parallel roads for the immense trains of heavy artillery hurrying on to Glendale and Malvern Hill. At the latter place the regiment slashed the woods for a long distance, to enable the gunboats to open on the enemy during the expected battle there, and rendered very effective service in placing formidable obstructions along the right of the line, where the rebels subsequently attempted to capture our batteries. Still pressing forward in the advance with the ponton bridge, great difficulties were encountered from fugitives from the main army while laying the bridges over the smaller streams on the route, and not until General Kearney had ordered the cavalry to clear the way did the engineers succeed in completing the last crossing that landed our heavy trains at Harrison's Landing.

While at the landing the enemy made a demonstration on the front, and the 50th was ordered up to participate in the expected engagement. Cheerfully and promptly they responded, but the movement proving a feint the men returned to their more legitimate duties. Anticipating an attack, McClellan ordered bridges constructed over Herring Creek and several smaller streams for the rapid co-operation of the different corps, then occupying a line about five miles in extent. While the bulk of the army seemed at rest, this regiment was constantly on duty, strengthening the defenses of the camp, and increasing the surrounding communications by opening new roads and facilitating the passage of supply-trains from the landing to the more distant troops on the outposts.

August 13 the regiment was divided into detachments, and ordered to the Chickahominy to prepare the way for the army about to evacuate the Peninsula. At Barnett's Ferry a ponton bridge was laid nearly 1600 feet in length. General McClellan said it was the longest bridge known to him in history. During three days and nights this bridge was occupied by the passing of infantry, cavalry, artillery, and the interminable supply-trains.

On the morning of the 19th, General Pleasonton came up with the guard, and two gunboats took position to restrain the enemy while the bridge was dismantled. The bridge-equipage was taken to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Alexandria. September 30 the engineers set out for Aquia Creek to bridge for Burnside, then about to evacuate Fredericksburg. September 7 they were ordered back to the fortress, and from thence conveyed pontons and bridge-equipage to Washington. September 20 the regiment started for Harper's Ferry, via Rockville and Frederick City, with bridges to replace those destroyed by the enemy upon its retreat from Antietam. About the 25th a long ponton bridge was laid across the Potomac at Berlin, Md., six miles below Harper's Ferry, and by that causeway the old Army of the Potomac once more crossed into Virginia. Later, an order came to proceed to Washington and partake in the campaign that culminated in the attack on Fredericksburg. Proceeding by rail, the engineers assisted at Washington to make up the desired bridgeequipage, and, November 19, started from the capital with fifty ponton-boats by land. It required nearly one thousand animals to draw this immense train of bridge-material. Alexandria was scarcely reached when the rain poured down, and the road became a succession of quagmires. This march occupied six days and nights of arduous toil in rain and mud, the men lifting the wagons from the ruts, and pushing them on as fast as possible.

Major Spaulding saw horses and men giving out, and the roads utterly impassable, and, bridging the Occoquan at Occoquan City, crossed the stream, made the boats into rafts, and took them via the Potomac to Belle Plain in tow of a large tug. The boats were immediately loaded on the wagons, with other material, and the train moved to a position near and opposite to Fredericksburg on November 25. The regiment encamped near to the Lacy House a few days, and then went into camp at White-Oak.Church.

The first week in December was occupied by Burnside's chief of artillery and officers of the battalion in reconnoitering positions for crossing the river, about ten miles below the city. Roads were repaired, and miles of corduroy laid through swamps approaching the river, along positions hidden from the enemy. After a few days the plan was changed, and the army was to cross opposite the city. The engineers were ordered to throw a bridge across opposite the city, at a point about 300 yards below the ruins of the railroad bridge. Carefully examining the route through an opening in the bluff, and repairing the road leading to the designated point during the night, every precaution was taken to approach the river without alarming the enemy's pickets on the shore opposite.

On the morning of December 10 came the order to move near our position in the early morning, and during the night push along the river-bank, reach the point, and construct the bridge as rapidly as possible.

Moving silently along the river-bank, the engineers were in position at one o'clock on the morning of December 11, while a dense fog prevailing at the time lent its protection to shroud their movements. Rapidly making a detail of bridge-builders, the work was begun. The river at this point is between four and five hundred feet wide, requiring twenty-three boats to span the stream. The engineers were supported in their perilous work by two regiments of infantry. Pushing the work with great energy, the bridge was completed to within eighty or ninety feet of the opposite shore, when a force of the enemy posted behind a stone wall in front, and about two hundred yards distant, opened a deadly fire on the men clustered upon the bridge, killing and wounding several, and driving the rest ashore.

The 89th New York Regiment poured a volley against the wall, while a battery from the bluff in vain attempted to dislodge the enemy from their defense. As the work on the bridge ceased, the enemy's fire was suspended.

It was finally resolved to finish the bridge at all hazards. The places of the killed and wounded were filled by fresh details, who with cheerfulness stepped forward on the forlorn hope. Captain McDonald alone walked to the end of the bridge, made an examination, and returned unmolested. Again the detail reached the terminus and resumed work.

A few moments passed, when a murderous volley was

discharged by the enemy, killing and wounding several. These two attempts to lay the bridge with a force of sixty men resulted in a loss of two killed and seventeen wounded. A third time the bridge was commenced, and again were they driven back by the enemy's bullets. Infantry was now taken over by the engineers on boats, the enemy captured, and the bridge finished. After crossing the army and back again to the Falmouth side they went into camp.

Bridges were laid April 29 below Fredericksburg, and June 5 the regiment assisted in laying a bridge at Franklin's Crossing, under a severe fire from the enemy's riflepits. After the battle of Chancellorsville the engineers moved to Washington, and June 25 marched to Poolesville, Md., and pushing on rapidly to Frederick City, reached Beaver Dam on the 30th. July 6 the engineers took their trains to Harper's Ferry, and ferried over infantry to drive out the rebels holding the place. This done, bridges were laid across the Potomac and Shenandoah, to connect Loudon, Bolivar, and Maryland Heights. Moving down to Berlin, bridges were laid at a former site, where McClellan had crossed, and here Meade's victorious army marched once more into Virginia on the 18th and 20th of July. Until the 26th the men guarded the bridge from the Virginia side, then, dismantling, moved to Washington via canal, and ordered thence to Rappahanock Station, to take charge of all the bridges on the river. During August the Rappahannock was spanned at Beverly's Ford, Kelly's Ford, and the Station.

Early in October, Lee began to menace the Union lines along the Rapidan, and the engineers were kept busy marching, building and renewing bridges, and finally, constructing a fortified camp at Rappahannock Station, went into winter quarters.

April 12, 1864, the battalions were assigned to different corps, and entered upon arduous service. At short notice bridges were laid, corps crossed, and then, dismantling and loading, rapid and fatiguing marches were made, and the process again and again repeated.

The engineers seemed empowered with ubiquity. At one time a bridge 200 feet long is laid in fifty minutes, a battalion marches to take part in the battle of the Wilderness, a bridge is built at Ely's Ford to cross wounded, then to Fredericksburg, and on to the Pamunkey River, at Hanovertown. The bridges were dismantled June 2, and a movement was made to Cold Harbor.

Once more on that familiar stream, the Chickahominy, at the ruins of Long Bridge, June 12, the position was reconnoitered, and a small rebel force found on the opposite bank. At dark the engineers, launching the boats, took across the charging-party, losing one man killed; then moving over the familiar road to Cole's Ferry, on the Lower Chickahominy, assisted in laying a bridge of sixty boats, making a structure 1200 feet in length. Five boats were towed down this stream, passing the point crossed by McClellan on his retreat, in 1862, and then moved up the James to Fort Powhatan and City Point. At the battle of Reams' Station the engineers were ordered into rifle-pits on the left of the field.

During the siege of Petersburg the men were distributed along the lines, and engaged in the construction of forts with magazines, bomb-proofs, and traverses. Here the 50th constructed an immense fort, the largest built during the siege, the faces being 125 yards in length, with a relief of 15 feet. With an average daily detail of 1000 men its construction occupied three weeks.

October 1, an extension to the left required the construction of a chain of forts within short artillery range, and the 50th actively engaged in the work. The regiment rendered important service in repairing roads and extricating ammunition-trains. During the last of March, in the movement on Five Forks, Petersburg fell, and the need of pontons ceased. At Farmersville, on the Appomattox, was constructed the last ponton bridge used against the enemy by the Army of the Potomac. The army of Lee surrendered. The long bridge over Staunton River was rebuilt, and other services rendered, when one evening the intelligence spread through the camps that a dispatch had just been received from General Meade, saying that the Army of the Potomac would pass in review through Richmond on the following day, and if the engineers would reach the city in time the next morning they would be placed at the head of the column. This news was received with cheers, and in an exultant mood the march was begun and completed. Pursuing their way with long bridge-trains, the 50th reached the river at Fredericksburg, and laid bridges at the old points. Here Sherman's army crossed on its way to Washington. The bridges were then removed, and, marching to Fort Berry, near Long Bridge, the regiment went into camp June 1, 1865.

At the grand review the 50th had the right of the column; then, their labors done, there remained only a return home, a muster-out, and a resumption of those civil duties whose steady pursuit had shown them not only approved soldiers, but industrious and excellent citizens.

The following is a list of the killed, and also of those who died of disease or wounds, in the 50th Engineers, taken from the muster-out rolls in the Adjutant-General's office at Albany:

#### Company A.

James N. Duram, died May 6, 1862. Riley Flitches, died May 22, 1862. George Beman, died June 23, 1862. Thomas Desmore, died June 24, 1862. John S. Smith, died July 1, 1863. William T. Chrystoler, died Feb. 19, 1863. Jeremiah T. Ellis, died March 28, 1864. Robert M. Hathway, died April 7, 1864. James N. Curtis, died April 9, 1864. Philip Ward, died July 24, 1864. William H. Crossman, died June 15, 1864. Gilbert L. Brown, died Aug. 6, 1864. Theodore Bont, died Aug. 7, 1864. Charles S. Peirce, died Aug. 15, 1864. Gustavus S. Ames, died Sept. 10, 1864. Worden Cox, died Oct. 5, 1864.

# Company B.

Levi Decker, died Sept. 28, 1864. John B. Lewis, died Sept. 25, 1864. Chester F. Harvey, died Oct. 27, 1864. Frank Vandermark, died Nov. 12, 1864.
William S. Alger, died Nov. 1, 1864.
Charles H. Wanoman, died in the field, cause unknown,

April 2, 1865.

Nathan Teiell, thrown from an ambulance and died Aug. 20, 1862.

Tabez Renford, died June 8, 1862.
Chester B. Acker, died June 9, 1862.
Job L. Prouty, died June 9, 1862.
James F. Richardson, died July 16, 1862.
Rodolphus Brown, died Jan. 26, 1863.
Arthur B. Clark, drowned July 5, 1863.
Israel Bishop, died of wounds June 3, 1864.
Charles Noxley, died July 19, 1864.
Amos Chapman, died Aug. 7, 1864.
Daniel Gill, died Aug. 22, 1864.
John Case, died July 27, 1864.

# Company C.

Biron R. Semons, died Oct. 22, 1861. Edward D. L. Thornton, died Oct. 26, 1861. Kimble S. Wood, died Nov. 3, 1861. John T. Tyler, died Nov. 7, 1861. Ervin L. Tickener, died Oct. 3, 1862. Lewis Wilcox, died Dec. 11, 1862. William Blakesley, died Dec. 11, 1862. William P. Butts, died Dec. 14, 1862. James Taylor, died Dec. 20, 1862. Samuel Doney, died June 9, 1862. George W. Goodspeed, died Nov. 12, 1863. Albert W. Walls, died March 20, 1864. Richard Dolalley, died April 9, 1864. Oliver P. Wilson, died Aug. 29, 1864. David E. Norton, died Sept. 14, 1864. Willis Fenton, died Oct. 10, 1864. Philetus Van Dyke, died Nov. 10, 1864.

#### Company D.

Hiram Thorp, died Dec. 20, 1861. Jacob L. Dae, died June 8, 1862. Martin L. Clark, died Aug. 12, 1862. Alexander Cummings, died Dec. 2, 1862. John Lamphere, died Jan. 30, 1863. William Mabie, died March 7, 1864. Theodore Sellin, died April 14, 1864. Joseph Spaulding, died May 10, 1864. John W. Pew, died July 24, 1864. Austin J. Aiken, killed Sept. 23, 1864. Ashley C. Eldred, died Aug. 18, 1864. Robert Brown, died Aug. 16, 1864. Nathan Muller, died March 17, 1864. Henry T. Singer, died March 17, 1864. David Blanchard, died Jan. 5, 1865. Thomas McNamara, died Feb. 26, 1865. Jacob T. Allison, died Aug. 29, 1865.

#### Company E.

Ebenezer Rittsley, died Sept. 22, 1864. Philo Jump, died Sept. 23, 1864. Newman P. Rigley, died Nov. 28, 1864. James L. Russell, died Dec. 22, 1864. Erastus Krath, died Oct. 10, 1864. John S. Newcomb, died Sept. 22, 1861. Stephen Matteson, died Dec. 3, 1861. William Goodrich, died July 5, 1862. Henry Blunt, died Aug. 21, 1862. Luke Hammond, died June 27, 1863. Lemuel Stoddard, died July 12, 1862. William Askin, died Aug. 21, 1863. George Rice, died March 21, 1864. John S. Vernan, died March 27, 1864. Francis L. Knickerbocker, died March 28, 1864. Silas Hasbrouk, died April 13, 1864. David Mosher, died July 15, 1864. Frederick Miller, died Sept. 1, 1864. John E. Covert, died Aug. 15, 1864. Levi Howard, died April 28, 1864.

# Company F.

Daniel Carpenter, died Nov. 16, 1861. William Corvill, died Oct. 19, 1862. Aaron B. Hull, died May 14, 1862. John A. Dodge, died Nov. 10, 1862. Datus E. Busk, died Nov. 27, 1862. Charles McCluskey, died Dec. 5, 1862. Philip M. Comfort, killed Dec. 11, 1862. Charles R. E. Berswick, killed Dec. 11, 1862. Robert Bettie, died Dec. 15, 1862. Abram Rollison, died Jan. 12, 1863. Isaac F. Bradshaw, died Feb. 2, 1863. Maurice Spalone, died May 25, 1863. John F. Sturgiss, killed June 5, 1863. Isaac Crage, died Nov. 12, 1863. Edward W. Johnson, died May 8, 1864. Samuel K. Canfield, died Aug. 13, 1864. William Loomis, died Sept. 2, 1864. Abram B. Symonds, died Nov. 17, 1864. S. Fletcher Brees, died Dec. 21, 1863. William Manning, died Jan. 29, 1865. Hiram H. Danwich, died April 13, 1865. James H. Oakley, died May 12, 1865. James Grotan, drowned May 25, 1865.

### Company G.

Andrew Cady, died Jan. 22, 1862. Bernard Riley, died Jan. 28, 1862. William Stott, died May 9, 1862. Merril Denson, died July 15, 1862. Michael Door, died May 30, 1862. John Boyce, died June 9, 1862. Abraham Wolverton, died Jan. 7, 1863. John R. Sterns, died Feb. 9, 1863. John G. Herron, died March 11, 1863. Eli J. Beardsley, died Nov. 19, 1863. Mopton Davenport, died Feb. 21, 1864. Daniel S. Wheaton, died March 11, 1864. Dewitt Johnson, died April 11, 1864. John Gunn, died Aug. 7, 1864. Saul C. Houf, died Aug. 12, 1864. James Brooks, died Aug. 16, 1864.

William Landon, died Sept. 3, 1864.

John D. Milspaugh, died of wounds, Sept. 23, 1864.

Dyer T. Gibbs, died Oct. 28, 1864.

George Burnop, died Nov. 3, 1864.

Sterling Taylor, died Nov. 26, 1864.

Ambrose Ponel, died Nov. 12, 1864.

### Company H.

Allen Rescom, died Feb. 4, 1862.

John Gray, died May 17, 1862.

Isaac N. Brokan, died June 27, 1862.

John Barber, killed Dec. 11, 1862.

Stephen Fraser, died Feb. 23, 1863.

John Hazzard, died March 12, 1863.

Asa W. Sweet, died March 16, 1863.

William W. Jennison, died March 26, 1863.

John S. Riley, died Aug. 5, 1863.

Martin H. Dillenbeck, died Sept. 18, 1863.

John D. Meacham, died Nov. 15, 1863.

Jonas R. Mate, died May 20, 1863.

Sulye D. Gregory, died Oct. 11, 1863.

Egbert H. Lathrop, died Nov. 30, 1863.

Clarion D. Cummings, died Sept. 28, 1863.

# Company I.

Captain Augustus S. Perkins, killed Dec. 11, 1862. Second Lieutenant Henry Yates, died May 23, 1862. George W. Algro, died March 25, 1862. John T. Egan, died May 16, 1862. Edwin Kipp, died June 19, 1862. Garrison R. Franklin, died Aug. 5, 1862. John Malone, died Sept. 13, 1862. William Bostwick, died Sept. 9, 1862. Hanson G. Champlice, killed Dec. 11, 1862. John Cousan, died Oct. 25, 1862. John L. Murphy, died Dec. 20, 1862. William H. Maslan, died Nov. 25, 1863. Hughson Gardner, died Nov. 10, 1863. Justus E. Barton, died March 31, 1864. William H. Kipp, died April 10, 1864. Aaron Frily, died April 13, 1864. George Dunn, died July 21, 1864. Squire A. Kimber, died July 27, 1864. Charles Stratton, died Aug. 5, 1864. Landon A. Brown, died Aug. 16, 1864. James Randall, died July 30, 1864. James H. Perkins, died Oct. 6, 1864. Manlius Hulce, died Oct. 10, 1864. Charles Hollenbeck, died Oct. 13, 1864. James Jones, died Oct. 21, 1864. Chauncey Cranford, died Nov. 14, 1864. Charles Howard, died Nov. 15, 1864. Charles S. Gardner, died Oct. 13, 1864. Welcome Bartlett, died Dec. 19, 1864. William F. Bradley, died Jan. 6, 1865. Andrew Fosburg, died Feb. 24, 1865. Frank Short, died May 10, 1865.

# Company K.

Charles Savage, died Aug. 5, 1862. Freeman D. Amidon, died Nov. 17, 1863. Isaac Burrell, died May 21, 1862. Virgilius P. Crilcord, died June 30, 1862. Henry P. Myers, died Feb. 23, 1862. William H. Randall, died June 14, 1862. William H. Rogers, died July 12, 1863. Andrew J. Rosenburgh, died Aug. 25, 1862. Thomas Welsh, died Nov. 23, 1863. Albert Kisingher, drowned May 24, 1862. Allen Beach, died May 15, 1864. William W. Bowman, died Oct. 3, 1863. Newman Storing, died Dec. 22, 1864. Jonahan W. Dawson, died Jan. 13, 1865. John I. Westfall, died May 16, 1864. Brees Ezaa, died Aug. 4, 1864. Francis Turner, died Sept. 20, 1864. John Harvey, died of wounds July 5, 1864. Constance White, died May 21, 1865.

# Company L.

James Lennard, died March 8, 1864.

Daniel H. Johnson, died July 20, 1864.

William H. Whitehead, died Aug. 16, 1864.

Frank A. Handy, died Aug. 15, 1864.

John A. Stafford, died Aug. 25, 1864.

John H. Miller, died Nov. 8, 1864.

Albert M. Buell, died Nov. 19, 1864.

Samuel Howes died Dec. 11, 1864.

# Company M.

John E. Bennett, died Aug. 3, 1864.
Lewis Borron, died Aug. 20, 1864.
James S. Cole, died April 5, 1865.
Garrett C. Dodge, died Oct. 3, 1864.
Harvey Daniels, died Oct. 2, 1864.
William De Marvanville, died May 18, 1864.
Peter L. Houck, Jr., died of wounds Sept. 30, 1864.
Jeremiah Klock, died Nov. 7, 1864.
Charles A. Langdon, died July 2, 1864.
William Orr, died Sept. 23, 1864.
James Post, died July 13, 1864.
Edgar D. Perry, died June 13, 1864.
Jacob D. Smith, died April 12, 1864.
George W. Sayre, died Aug. 26, 1864.
Alfred T. Williams, died July 19, 1864.

### CHAPTER IX.

### MILITARY HISTORY—(Continued).

THE SEVENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE 76th Regiment, N. Y. S. V., was organized during 1861 and 1862, and the companies composing it were raised chiefly in the counties of Tompkins, Cortland, and Otsego.

The following were the field and staff officers: Colonel, N. W. Green; Lieutenant-Colonel, John D. Shaul; Major,

Charles E. Livingstone; Adjutant, Herman F. Robinson; Surgeon, J. C. Nelson; Assistant, George W. Metcalf; Chaplain, H. Stone Richardson; Quartermaster, A. P. Smith; Quartermaster-Sergeant, A. J. Jarvis; Commissary-Sergeant, William Storrs.

Jan. 16, 1862,—the regiment then at Albany,—orders were received to be ready to march on the following day. On the afternoon of the 17th they marched to the capitol, where a beautiful stand of colors were presented to the regiment by S. R. Campbell, Esq., in behalf of his mother, Mrs. Samuel Campbell, of New York Mills.

The Albany Evening Journal of that day, speaking of the 76th, said, "This regiment is composed of as fineappearing and intelligent body of men as have been gathered together since the breaking out of the Rebellion."

The regiment left Albany at seven o'clock, and at noon next day arrived at New York. They were quartered at City-Hall barracks until January 21, when they were taken to Riker's Island, up the East River, from the Battery. While here they received their first pay from the Government, and it is stated that probably \$40,000 was sent home at this time.

The regiment proceeded from this place to Washington via Philadelphia and Baltimore. It remained two days at the "Soldier's Retreat," when they were ordered into camp at Meridian Hill. While here the first death occurred,—that of William B. Potter, of Company A. He died Feb. 19, 1862.

February 14 the regiment moved from Meridian Hill, and occupied Forts De Russey, Massachusetts, Totten, and Slemmer, with headquarters at Fort Totten.

Judge A. P. Smith, of Cortland, the historian of the 76th, says,—

"A serious difficulty had arisen in the regiment, and it was considered by the military authorities to be in an unfit condition to take the field. The officers, with few exceptions, had preferred charges against Colonel Green, and those charges were being investigated by a military commission then convened at Washington. This placed Lieutenant-Colonel Shaul in command of the regiment. After a somewhat protracted hearing, Colonel Green was ordered to Washington, and thence to his home in Cortland, N. Y., where he was afterwards, by order of the Secretary of War, dismissed from the service. The controversy growing out of the trial of Colonel Green for a time nearly paralyzed the regiment and destroyed its usefulness."

"March 20 the headquarters of the regiment were established at Brightwood, Fort Massachusetts. Here they remained until May 1, when orders were received to move to Fredericksburg, where they went into camp.

"July 2, Colonel William P. Wainwright, having been assigned to the 76th, assumed command, and immediately instituted a thorough system of discipline. He was considered by many to be unusually and unnecessarily severe in regimental drill, but the battles in which they subsequently participated, when they saw other and poorer drilled regiments waver and break, while the 76th remained firm, openly thanked the officer who had forced them to a drill so beneficial.

"The 73d at this time was in the Second Brigade, under

command of the intrepid General Doubleday, First Division, Major-General Rufus King, and First Army Corps. August 9, the regiment was ordered to Chancellorsville to reinforce Banks, who was hotly engaged with Stonewall Jackson. At six o'clock they reached Ely's Ford, where a halt was made until early on the following morning, when the march was continued. Towards night orders were received for a forced march, and on the soldiers rushed. But as morning dawned came the intelligence that the battle of Cedar Mountain had been fought, and Jackson was falling back.

"On the 21st of August the 76th first came under fire, being shelled by the enemy's batteries, but lost no men. The regiment soon after marched to Warrenton, which the enemy evacuated upon their approach. Here they halted for a few hours, and then took up the line of march for Sulphur Springs. They participated in the battle of Warrenton Springs, but none of the regiment were killed, and but few wounded.

"The following morning came the order to right-aboutface, and off went the column through Warrenton. As the army moved on towards Washington evidences multiplied that a crisis was imminent.

"After passing Gainesville a mile or two, as the brigade, and more particularly that part formed by the 76th, was moving over a level tract of half a mile in extent, with a wood in their front and a hill at their left, they were nearly paralyzed for a moment by a terrible discharge of artillery from the hill on the left, and so near that the flash from the guns dazzled their eyes.

"Not the most interesting feature of the position was the fact that this was a rebel battery which had not until that moment been discovered. Self-preservation is the first law of nature, of heroes as well as cowards; and the first impulse at this sudden introduction to the minions of Jefferson Davis was to obey the injunction, 'every man for himself.' Some dropped down, others rushed forward upon those in advance, while others still were inclined to turn back. Never was the example of a cool and courageous man more opportunely set than by Colonel Wainwright at this critical juncture. Riding at the head of his regiment, he instantly turned his horse, and coolly riding back towards the rear of the column, between it and the batteries, as well by his easy and unconcerned manner as by his words allayed the excitement, and brought every man to his place. He shouted, 'Oh, my boys, don't run! don't run! Think a moment how it would sound, "The 76th ran!"

"The words of the gallant colonel acted like magic upon the demoralized regiment; the column became steady, and, although the shot and shell fell thicker and faster, and with more destructive aim, the men pressed on until the wood was reached.

"Upon entering the wood an officer shouted, 'Come on! come on! Quick! quick!' And on the regiment rushed, while the bullets and shells were whistling and screaming, carrying death and destruction in their train. It was the work of but a few moments, and they had passed the woods and rushed into an open field beyond where the contest was raging in all its fury, and the gallant members of the celebrated 'Iron Brigade' were being slaughtered in a man-

ner terrible to behold. The 76th arrived just in time to save the intrepid brigade from total annihilation, as the enemy were preparing to charge with an overwhelming force, when the 76th, together with the 56th Pennsylvania, formed in line, and the anticipated onslaught was averted. Night put an end to an important battle, in which a small force, in its first experience, stood up coolly and bravely against the flower of the rebel army. The 76th lost 10 killed, 72 wounded, and 18 missing.

"At one o'clock on the following morning marching orders were received, and the 76th proceeded to Manassas Junction, ten miles distant, where, after a halt of a few hours, the march was resumed to Bull Run, which they had hardly reached when they were ordered in line and to advance on a double-quick to the brow of a hill to check the advancing enemy. On the gallant regiment dashed. They passed General McDowell, who shouted,—

"' What regiment is that?"

"'The 76th New York!' was the reply.

"'Hurrah for the 76th New York! Give it to them, boys! Give it to them! They are on the run! Push 'em like h—l!'

"An answering cheer rose to their lips as on they rushed. The 76th was in the thickest of the fight during the day, but at night were driven back by the victorious foe. The retreat or repulse of the Union forces at the close of the day's carnage was terrible. No member of the 76th who participated in the retreat will soon forget the confusion of that night: Union and Confederate were mingled together in one wild mass. On the following day, August 30, the fighting and retreating continued. In this battle the 76th lost, in killed and wounded, 9 officers and 89 men, with 1 officer and 48 men missing."

Sept. 2, 1862, found the regiment within the defenses at Washington, where it was hoped it might remain sufficiently long to be recruited. It had been under fire in five different battles, and with nearly 1000 with which it left New York it now numbered only about 225, and of the 30 line officers only 6 remained.

General Lee having abandoned the attempt to capture Washington from the south commenced a flank movement into Maryland, and September 6 the 76th received marching orders, and on the 14th they passed through Frederick City.

The Union forces came upon Lee at the mountains where was fought the memorable battle known as South Mountain. Judge Smith says, "The 76th was probably never engaged in a more severe and deadly fight than at South Mountain. During the whole battle the range was so short, and both sides fired with such precision, that the volleys told with awful effect. Colonel Wainwright coolly rode along the line and directed the men to fire low, and never was powder and ball rammed into guns with greater energy, or discharged with greater rapidity or more damaging effect."

The 76th received many compliments for its soldierly bearing during this severe contest. No regiment in the field stood higher in soldierly qualities, or was commanded by a more brave or efficient officer than Colonel Wainwright.

The victorious army followed the retreating foe, and finally was fought the decisive battle of Antietam. Although the 76th participated in this battle, they were not under infantry fire.

The regiment was next engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, where 11 were killed and wounded. It went into this battle with only 112 men.

The 76th moved with Burnside on his celebrated "mud march." Judge Smith, speaking of this, says, "If it rained on the south side of the Rappahannock as upon the north, the facetious rebel was not without good reason for writing the sign and placing it in sight of our troops,

### "BURNSIDE STUCK IN THE MUD!"

The advance was abandoned, and the enemy slowly waded back to camp.

The regiment was next in the battle of Chancellorsville, and May 13 finds it in camp at Falmouth, dwindled to a mere skeleton of its former self.

June 12 marching orders were received, and the regiment moved towards Warrenton, finally reaching Gettysburg.

On the eve of this battle the 76th was mustered for pay by Major Grover, but it being late before it was completed, and one company being on picket duty, the certificates of muster were not signed that night by that officer; indeed, they were never signed by him, for before another sun had set Major Grover, with nearly one-third of the noble men who answered to their names at this muster, were mustered into that great army from the roll-call of which none will be absent.

"Comrades, at roll-call when I shall be sought, Say I fought till I fell, and fell where I fought, Wounded and faint.

"Oh, that last charge!
Right through that dread lead-storm of shrapnel and shell,
Through without faltering, clear through with a yell,
Right in their midst in the turmoil and gloom,
Like heroes they dashed at the mandate of doom!
Oh, that last charge!

"They are mustered out!
Oh, God of our fathers, our freedom prolong,
And tread down rebellion, oppression, and wrong!
Oh, land of earth's hopes, on the blood-reddened sod,
They died for the nation, the Union, and God!
They are mustered out."

The battle of Gettysburg was one of the most terrible battles ever fought, and in the heat of the strife was the 76th, with the lamented Grover in command. He was killed in the first day's battle.

The regiment suffered severely in this conflict, and added fresh laurels to those already won on many a hard-contested field. From the battle of Gettysburg until January, 1864, the history of the 76th is a record of long and weary marches and countermarches, through broiling suns and dusty roads; then sleet and rains, with muddy wadings; then severe frosts and chilling night marches.

The regiment went into winter quarters at Culpepper, and on the 6th of the following February broke camp and marched to Raccoon Ford, on the Rapidan, where a sharp engagement took place.

The 76th participated in the memorable battle of the Wilderness, and soon after at Spottsylvania, where they received many encomiums of praise for their conduct on this field. Next came the battle of Weldon Railroad, and the last in which the regiment was engaged was Hatcher's Run. December 31, 1864, the term of enlistment had expired, but a large number having re-enlisted, two companies yet remained, under the command of W. E. Evans. This remnant of the gallant 76th was consolidated with the 147th Regiment, and subsequently participated in the battles of Second Hatcher's Run and Five Forks, and was mustered out of the service June 5, 1865. The other members were mustered out in December, 1864.

The following battles in which this regiment participated are reported by the adjutant-general: Rappahannock Station, Warrenton, Gainesville, Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Upperville, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run.

The following is a list of the killed and missing, and also of those who died of disease or wounds in the two companies from Tompkins County, viz.:

# Company C.

Moses P. Marsh, Sept. 26, 1862.

Henry A. Snow, June 15, 1864.

Henry Knettles, in 1864.

Hallett Main.

Chas. Howard, killed at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.

Daniel Bradley, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Henry S. Fulkerson, killed at Gainesville, Aug. 28, 1862.

Tappan Howell, died of wounds, Sept. 28, 1862.

Hannibal Howell, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Chas. R. Harvey, July, 1862.

Daniel McGregor, died from wounds received at Gainesville.

Wm. D. Norton, in December, 1861.

Stiles Peck, died in Andersonville.

Geo. W. Stout, died of wounds, in 1863.

Geo. R. Thompson, killed at Gainesville, Aug. 28, 1862.

Wm. A. Wood, died of wounds.

John A. White, August, 1862.

Henry D. Weaver, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

#### Company F.

Lawrence M. Banker, killed at Gainesville, Aug. 28, 1862.

Orrin H. Ellis, in 1862.

Wm. H. Barton, died of wounds, Feb. 18, 1863.

Daniel Dunbar, April, 1862.

Thos. H. Hoffman.

Benj. F. Holden, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Jas. Johnson, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

T. T. Jones, Oct. 2, 1862.

John Lindsey, June 27, 1862.

Henry McFall, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

Franklin Miller, killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.

David Mattison, died in Andersonville.

Adolphus Morse, died at Fort Jefferson.

Hiram Morse, died in Andersonville.

Wesley Norwood, died at home.

William H. Persons, killed on the gunboat "Mound City."

Abner B. Randall, died in Andersonville, Sept. 20, 1864.

Eugene Sheldon, March, 1862.

Geo. F. Weiler, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Francis Wood, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Elon G. Warren, died in Andersonville.

### CHAPTER X.

### MILITARY HISTORY—(Continued).

THE ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized during the dark hours of 1862, when the novelty of military life had ceased and fierce war with all its horrors stood out in awful vision before the people of this country. The disastrous battles of 1861, and the unsuccessful Peninsula campaign of the Army of the Potomac, had cast a gloom over the North, and served to add additional vigor to the already victorious arms of the Confederacy. It was during this hour, when the pall of despondency seemed to be settling down upon the North, that President Lincoln issued a call, July 1, for 300,000.

General A. S. Diven was at that time member of Congress from the 27th District. Near midnight, on one sultry summer night in July, he was called upon at his residence in Washington by General Van Valkenburg, of Steuben, and Mr. Pomeroy, of Auburn, both members of Congress from New York, with the message that Secretary Seward wished to see him immediately. He immediately answered the summons, and the secretary, addressing him abruptly, said, "Will you go home and raise a regiment in your district? Pomeroy is going, Van Valkenburg is going, and you must go. I mean to invite every member of Congress to do so, and thus raise regiments by districts." General Diven was prompt to answer "yes," and on the following morning left Washington for Elmira. Although at first meeting with much discouragement, able men soon rallied to his support. It is said of Rev. Thomas K. Beecher that he laid aside his clerical duties, and with General Diven traversed Schuyler, Chemung, Steuben, and Alleghany Counties, holding two meetings every day.

Recruiting was rapid. The first company was mustered into the United States service in July, and on the evening of August 13 the 107th Regiment New York State Volunteers left Elmira *en route* to Washington.

The regiment was mustered into the service from July 31 to August 31, 1862.

The following were the field and staff and line officers: Colonel, Robert B. Van Valkenburg; Lieutenant-Colonel, Alexander S. Diven; Major, Gabriel L. Smith; Adjutant, Hull Fanton; Quartermaster, E. P. Graves; Quartermaster-Sergeant, L. B. Chidsay; Chaplain, Ezra F. Crane; Surgeon, Patrick H. Flood; Assistant Surgeon, James D.

Hewitt; Sergeant-Major, John R. Lindsay; Commissary-Sergeant, Henry Inscho; Hospital Steward, John M. Flood.

Company A.—Captain, Ezra F. Crane; First Lieutenant, Melville C. Wilkinson; Second Lieutenant, John M. Lasie.

Company B.—Captain, Lathrop Baldwin; First Lieutenant, Martin V. B. Bachman; Second Lieutenant, George Swain.

Company C.—Captain, William F. Fox; First Lieutenant,\* ——; Second Lieutenant, Irving Bronson.

Company D.—Captain, Hector M. Stocum; First Lieutenant, Samuel A. Benedict; Second Lieutenant, Odell D. Reynolds.

Company E.—Captain, William L. Morgan; First Lieutenant, William L. Morgan, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, Harlow Atwood.

Company F.—Captain, James H. Miles; First Lieutenant, J. Milton Roe; Second Lieutenant, John F. Knox.

Company G.—Captain, John J. Lamon; First Lieutenant, G. H. Brigham; Second Lieutenant, Ezra Gleason.

Company H.—Captain, Erastus C. Clark; First Lieutenant, Henry D. Donnelly; Second Lieutenant, Lewis O. Sayler.

Company I.—Captain, Newton T. Colby; First Lieutenant, Benjamin C. Wilson; Second Lieutenant, Nathaniel E. Rutter.

Company K.—Captain, Allen N. Sill; First Lieutenant, John M. Goodrich; Second Lieutenant, Alonzo B. Howard.

On the 15th the regiment arrived at Washington, and after a review by President Lincoln went into camp on Arlington Heights, where, August 19, they were first in battalion drill. August 22 marching orders were received, and on the following day the regiment moved to Fort Lyon, near Alexandria, Virginia.

The 107th was brigaded Sept. 1, 1862, with the 35th Massachusetts and two Pennsylvania regiments, forming the 5th Brigade of Whipple's Division, Reserve Corps, Colonel Van Valkenburg commanding.

September 6 orders were received to join General Mc-Clellan's army, moving northward to repel General Lee's invasion of Maryland, and at seven P.M. they were in line of march.

In speaking of this movement General Diven said, "How glorious the August moon looked down upon us as we broke camp at Arlington, and with songs of triumph crossed the Potomac to join the army for the defense of Washington! How from our camp at Frederick City we saw the smoke of battle and heard the roar of dread artillery, and marked the strife in which we were soon to mingle! how after a night of fatiguing march we encamped at daybreak on the scene of an ensanguined battle of a day before! how all day with cautious march we advanced in the track of the brave victors of South Mountain! how eagerly we burned to be sharers in the strife that was making heroes of our friends in other regiments! how we envied the glory that surrounded the 23d!" Ah! this gallant regiment had not long to wait. The night of the 17th of September they

<sup>\*</sup> Name does not appear on the muster-in roll.

lay on their arms, and ere the "gray-eyed morn smiled on the frowning night" was heard the rattle of musketry, and the ominous booming of artillery, reverberated over the army, told only too well that the battle of Antietam had opened. As General Diven remarked in an address delivered at the regimental association in 1873, "Comrades, you remember the rest of that day."

Yes, the surviving members of the 107th will not soon forget the horrors of that September day. It was an all-day's contest, and almost a hand-to-hand struggle. Night put an end to the contest, and 90 of those brave men who marched out to meet the enemy in the morning, at night lay upon the field, killed and wounded. This was the 107th's baptism of fire, and nobly did it pass through the deadly contest.

General Gordon, in his official report of the battle, bestowed many encomiums of praise upon this regiment for its bravery and soldierly bearing. He says, "The 107th New York Regiment, Colonel Van Valkenburg, I held in reserve, throwing them into the edge of a piece of woods on the left, which, I was informed by an aid of General Hooker, who met me advancing, must be held at all hazards." in the same report, he says, "The rebel lines again advancing, I threw forward a portion of my brigade to support those nearly in front, while the 107th New York was directed to support Captain Cotheran's battery on the left. This fine regiment, but just organized and brought into the field, in this battle for the first time under fire, moved with steadiness to its perilous position, and maintained its ground until recalled, though exposed to a front fire from the enemy, and a fire over its head from batteries in its rear." He adds, "I have no words but those of praise for their conduct."

Captain Cotheran, whose battery the regiment supported, pays it the following tribute in his official report: "The 107th Regiment, New York Volunteers, Colonel R. B. Van Valkenburg, is entitled to great credit for both coolness and courage, and the admirable manner in which it supported my battery during the fight. This being the first time this regiment was under fire, I most cheerfully bear testimony to the excellent bearing of both officers and men, while occupying the uncomfortable position of being the recipients of the enemy's fire while they were unable to return it."

Not one moment elapsed, from the beginning to the close of this sanguinary struggle, that the 107th was not under fire.

The following vivid summary of this battle, in which the 107th took so conspicuous a position, is given by General Gordon: "From sunrise to sunset the waves of battle ebbed and flowed. Men wrestled with each other in lines of regiments, brigades, and divisions, while regiments, brigades, and divisions faded away under a terrible fire, leaving long lines of dead to mark where stood the living. Fields of corn were trampled into shreds, forests were battered and scathed, huge limbs went crashing to earth, sent by shell and round shot. Grape and canister mingled their hissing scream in this hellish carnival; yet within all this, and throughout it all, the patriots of the North wrestled with hearts strong and unshaken; wrestled with the rebel horde that thronged and pressed upon them, never yielding, though sometimes halting to gather up their strength, then with one mighty bound, throwing themselves upon their foes, to drive them into their protecting forests beyond. We indeed at night slept upon the bloody field of our victory." The regiment was at this time in the Third Brigade, First Division, of the Twelfth Corps.

On the day following the battle the regiment lay upon the field, and on the 19th marching orders were received, and they started in pursuit of the vanquished foe. They moved to Maryland Heights, and went into camp, Sept. 23. While here the ranks were greatly decimated by fever, which raged to such an extent that at the review by President Lincoln, Oct. 2, not 300 men were able to report for duty. The hospitals were filled with victims of the disease, and their camp at Maryland Heights was indeed a sorrowful one, where so many of the brave men, who had passed the fire of battle, sank before this destroyer, and were buried in the winding-sheet, for no coffins, not even of the rudest manufacture, could at one time be obtained. The first death in this camp was that of Corporal Joseph Couse, of Company H, and he was buried in a rough box, made by Sergeant Abram White, of old fence-boards.

The 107th remained at Maryland Heights until late in October, when they moved to Antietam Ford. Here they remained a few weeks, and on the 10th of December moved into Virginia, passing through Harper's Ferry, thence across the Shenandoah, and down the Leesburg Valley to Fairfax Station. The regiment halted here for a short time and then proceeded towards Fredericksburg; subsequently went into camp at a place called Hope Landing, on Aquia Creek.

An official report forwarded to the War Department about this time says, "The 107th remained in camp at Fairfax Station, Va., until the morning of the 19th of January, when it broke camp and commenced marching southward towards Stafford Court-House, together with the 12th Army Corps (Major-General H. W. Slocum). The march was continued from day to day for five days during the worst possible storm imaginable, fording the swollen streams and making our way along seemingly impassable The evening of Friday arrived at Stafford Court-Here the regiment was paid up to the 31st of October, 1862, which was the first pay received. Remained in bivouac near Stafford until Tuesday, January 27, when we marched to Hope Landing, on the Aquia Creek; remained in bivouac there for a few days, and then moved to a camp nearer the creek and commenced building winter quarters for the fourth time. February 13 finds the regiment still here. Sickness is alarmingly on the increase, and regimentally matters looked gloomy. Only some 400 men left for duty, the balance of the 1019 of six months ago dead, wounded, or absent sick."

Camp life at Hope Landing had been pleasant and duty easy, and but for the sickness that prevailed, caused by the winter, fatigue, and exposure, this camp might have been left with regret. But not so. The regiment had been greatly thinned by disease, and on April 27 they cheerfully broke camp and marched, under the command of gallant, fighting Joe Hooker, towards the Rappahannock. The order of march was gladly hailed, and General Diven remarked, "Never prisoner left a dungeon more eagerly than we our camp when we marched forth under the proud banner of the 12th Army Corps."

The spring campaign was active as it was disastrous. Not one week had elapsed after leaving the camp at Hope Landing ere the 107th participated in the terrible battle of Chancellorsville, adding fresh laurels to those already won on the hard-contested field of Antietam.

This regiment having fought gallantly at Antietam, and left that sanguinary field crowned with the laurels of victory, never harbored the thought of a possible defeat, and with the same coolness and determination that marked their career there, did they move upon the enemy at Chancellorsville. On the evening of the second day, believing the foe was defeated, marched out to join in capturing a conquered army; but they reckoned without their host. The advance soon became a retreat, and, instead of victory, it was defeat. Soon after the regiment marched out they were ordered back to their position on double-quick, and met the flying columns of the Eleventh Corps, driven before the fierce onslaught of Stonewall Jackson like chaff before the wind. Right gallantly did the 107th attempt to stay the flight of the fleeing and stop the pursuit of the pursuing until the night came on, when the confusion was like unto pandemonium itself. During the night the regiment again formed in line of battle, and until daybreak over their heads blazed the shrieking shot and shell.

At early dawn, without time to consume the scanty provisions that had been sent them, they entered the fight, and for hours that passed like minutes struggled with the foe, until the last round of ammunition was exhausted, and then, with fixed bayonets, stood, as they supposed, until reinforcements had come to take their place. Then in orderly march, proud of their endurance, the regiment retired. The reinforcements, however, outstripped them in the retreat; and, under a murderous fire, they formed a new line near the Chancellorsville House, only to be driven from it by the artillery of the victorious foe. The battle of Chancellorsville was fought and lost.

It was a bloody day for the 107th. Many a home in the 27th Congressional district was rendered desolate by this day's carnage. Fearfully were the ranks of the 107th thinned, but not dishonored. Every survivor who participated in that day's fight felt conscious of having performed his duty, and thenceforward the regiment was counted veteran.

"They never fail who die
In a great cause. The block may soak their gore;
Their heads may sodden in the sun; their limbs
Be strung to city gates or castle walls;
But still their spirits walk abroad, though years
Elapse, and others share as dark a doom.
They but augment the deep and sweeping thoughts
Which overspead all others, and conduct
The world at last to freedom."

From the disastrous Chancellorsville battle-ground the 107th marched to Stafford Court-House, where they went into camp and remained during the month of May. While here the regiment parted with their brave Colonel Diven and efficient Adjutant Fanton, who resigned and returned to their homes. The command of the regiment now devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Colby.

June 12 the camp presented a lively appearance, as orders had been received to march at a moment's notice,

and on the following day, at six o'clock, the forces moved northward to repel the invasion of Lee. This was the beginning of the Gettysburg campaign.

On the 24th of June the newly-appointed colonel, N. M. Crane, joined the regiment and assumed command. July 1 the 107th reached Gettysburg, Pa., and prepared for the deadly contest of the morrow. The morrow came, and with it every indication of a terrible struggle. Everything tending to encumber the men was thrown aside, guns were primed afresh, and a few words of encouragement and direction given by the gallant colonel. Then each man took his place and awaited the order that should summon them to the front, where the sanguinary battle of Gettysburg was raging in all its fury. The regiment, however, was not actively engaged, and the loss was small.

July 5 the regiment left the Gettysburg battle-field, and followed in the pursuit of the retreating enemy. On the 14th, General Lee, hard pressed, escaped across the Potomac, closely followed by the Union army, under the command of General Meade. They continued their march through Virginia, reaching Kelley's Ford August 1, where they went into camp, and remained until September 16, when the line of march was taken up to Bealton Station, from whence the 107th was transported to Stevenson, Ala., to reinforce the Army of the West. From October, 1863, to April, 1864, the regiment—with the exception of Companies B and K, which were sent to Shelbyville, Tenn.—lay at Wartrace, Bell Buckle, and Wartrace Bridge, doing guard and picket duty.

During this time the 107th received, by transfer from the disbanded 145th Regiment and by recruits, 250 men, and was enabled to completely recuperate for the first time from the fatigue of its constant service since entering the field.

On the 20th of April, 1864 (the regiment then 600 strong), they broke camp, and then commenced Sherman's memorable march. May 15 was fought the battle of Resaca, and the 107th lost two killed and seventeen wounded.

Sherman hotly pursued the retreating forces of Johnston until May 25, when, coming upon his army at Dallas, a sharp contest ensued, in which the 107th lost nearly 200 men. Fighting and skirmishing was continued on the following day, and, although the enemy was intrenched, on the 5th of June he retreated. Sherman lost no time, but followed hard upon the retreating foe. He crowded Johnston from one position to another, and from June 6 to 14 was a series of marches, countermarches, and skirmishes. On the 15th the enemy opened an attack on our forces at Pine Knob, and, after a hard fight, was repulsed with heavy loss.

Again there was a retreat by the enemy, and again the victorious army of Sherman followed in hot pursuit. The battle of Culp's Farm was fought on the 22d, and on the 27th followed the battle of Kenesaw.

On went the flying foe before the intrepid Sherman. Peach-Tree Creek battle was fought the 20th, and here the gallant Major Baldwin was mortally wounded, June 22. After hard fighting, Sherman secured a position in front of Atlanta, and laid siege to the city, which was finally evacuated by the enemy Sept. 2, and the 107th Regi-

ment was among the first to enter the city. In this siege the regiment lost about 60 killed and wounded.

The regiment remained at Atlanta some time performing provost-guard duty, and on the 15th of September left Atlanta with Sherman on his memorable "March to the Sea." On the 26th a skirmish was had at Sandersville, and Dec. 9, Redoubt No. 3, nine miles from Savannah, was captured, and Dec. 21 the city was evacuated by the enemy and the campaign closed. This was one of the greatest campaigns of the war, and it is an honor to be able to say, "I marched with Sherman from Atlanta to the sea!" It may justly be written that the 107th during this campaign added fresh laurels to those already won while with the Army of the Potomac, and it is well known that General Sherman held this regiment in the highest esteem; and in 1875 he said, "I surely know no regiment that I would prefer to meet, whose services both East and West make them justly proud."

After the evacuation of Savannah, the 107th went into camp on the Georgia side of the river, where they remained until Jan. 17, 1865, when they moved with the army for the campaign through the Carolinas, and participated in the battle of Averysboro', N. C., March 16, and Black River, N. C., March 19. On the 24th they reached Goldsboro' and went into camp, ending the march of 66 days,—distance, 500 miles,—the total casualties of the campaign being about 40. Left camp at Goldsboro' April 10, and, after a series of marches,—passing through Richmond and other places,—the 25th finds the regiment in camp near Bladensburg, Md., preparing the muster-out rolls. June 6 they bade farewell to Southern soil, and on the 8th reached Elmira, on the 9th turned over their camp and garrison equipage, on the 10th were paid off and mustered out of service, and the 107th passed into history.

Summary of Marches.—The following is a summary of marches of the regiment:

| Year.  | Miles. |
|--|--------|
| 1862.—Before leaving Arlington Heights               | 20     |
| 1862.—First campaign in Maryland                     | 175    |
| 1862.—To Antietam Ford from Maryland Heights         | 10     |
| 1862.—Winter campaign to Fairfax and Stafford Court- |        |
| House  | 150    |
| 1863.—Campaign to Chancellorsville                   | 75     |
| 1863.—Second campaign in Maryland and Pennsyl-       |        |
| vania  | 350    |
| 1863.—Marches on the Rappahannock and in Ten-        |        |
| nessee   | 300    |
| 1864.—Campaign to Atlanta and the sea                | 600    |
| 1865.—Campaign through Carolinas                     | 500    |
| 1865.—Homeward march to Washington                   | 400    |
| -  |        |
| Total  | 2580   |

Summary of Campaigns.—The regiment campaigned in the following States: Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Tennessee, and passed through Ohio, Indiana, and Kentucky.

Summary of Battles.—The regiment participated in the following battles and skirmishes, viz.:

Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862. Chancellorsville, Va., May 1-3, 1863. Gettysburg, Pa., July 1-3, 1863. Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864. Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864. Cassville, Ga., May 19, 1864. Pine Knob, Ga., June 15, 1864.

Culp's Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864.

Kenesaw, Ga., June 27, 1864.

Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864.

Siege of Atlanta, July 23 to Aug. 24, 1864.

Sandersville, Ga., Nov. 26, 1864.

Redoubt No. 3, Savannah, Ga., Dec. 9, 1864.

Argyle Island and siege of Savannah, Dec. 11-22, 1864.

Averysboro', N. C., March 16, 1865.

Black River, N. C., March 19, 1865.

Roll of Honor.—During the month of January, 1876, Major Charles J. Fox and A. S. Fitch, the efficient secretary of the 107th Association, visited Albany, and upon application at the office of the adjutant-general were furnished with the muster-out rolls of the regiment, from which were copied the lists of the dead of the several companies, with date, place, and cause of death. This list comprises only those who died before receiving their discharge from the service. Many sick and wounded were discharged, came home, and died; none such are reported in this list.

Field and Staff.—Lieutenant-Colonel Lathrop Baldwin, died July 30, 1864, of wounds received at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864.

Commissary-Sergeant Henry Inselo, died April 9, 1863.

### Company A.

Cornelius Hammond, first sergeant, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Charles Bolton, sergeant, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 20, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

John B. Arnot, died at Bolivar Heights, Oct. 23, 1862. Silas H. Betson, died at Hope Landing, Va., March 3, 1863.

Abram Decatur, died at Bolivar Heights, Va., Oct. 13, 1862.

Augustus Demick, died at Fairfax Court-House, Va., Oct. 12, 1862.

John M. French, died Sept. 19, 1862, from wounds received at Antietam.

William Hill, died at Jeffersonville, Dec. 2, 1864.

William J. Graves, died at Atlanta, Oct. 24, 1864.

Charles H. Luce, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 21, 1863.

George McPherson, died at David's Island, N. Y., April 5, 1865.

George Ramsey, died at Washington, D. C., July 25, 1863.

Henry P. Smith, died at Bolivar Heights, Va., Oct. 13, 1862

Henry Stevens, died at Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 19, 1864.

# Company B.

Marcus M. Munson, corporal, died at Kingston, Ga. June 4, 1864, from wounds received at Dallas.

Guy Rathbone, corporal, died in South Carolina, Jan. 25, 1865.

Jonathan H. Barlow, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 20, 1863.

John Bright, died in Nashville, Tenn., June 27, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Harrison D. Cooper, died at Nashville, Tenn., July 7, 1864, from wounds received at Dallas.

Hay Griene, killed at the battle of Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Harvey Harrington, died at Antietam, Md., Sept. 18, 1862, from wounds received at the battle of Antietam.

Henry C. Howland, died near Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864, from wounds received while on skirmish line.

Jacob W. Jackson, died at Philadelphia, Oct. 8, 1862.

Charles S. Keener, died at Kingston, Ga., July 31, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Martin McGuire, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Stephen Rickey, died at Summit House, Md., Dec. 22, 1862.

Oscar M. Root, died at Louisville, Ky., Aug. 24, 1864, from wounds received at Dallas.

Van Buren Stage, died at Harper's Ferry Oct. 13, 1862. Charles J. Terwilliger, died at Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 15, 1862.

Frederick Lostensen, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1864, from accidental wounds.

Louis N. Vreeland, killed at Dallas.

Levi B. Van Gelder, died at Nashville, Tenn, July 29, 1864, from wounds received at Dallas.

# Company C.

Jeremiah B. Wood, sergeant, Dallas, Ga., May 30, 1864. William R. Christler, corporal, killed at Averysboro', N. C., March 17, 1864.

John McCarrick, Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 11, 1864.

David Able, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 29, 1862.

Andrew Brockway, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Oscar F. Fradley, Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 15, 1864.

Archilest Campbell, Atlanta, Oct. 25, 1864.

George Compton, Hope Landing, Va., March 3, 1863.

Michael Crampton, New York, March 19, 1864.

Patrick Dore, killed at Atlanta, Aug. 11, 1864.

Clement Dreher, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Louis Matthias, Newbern, N. C., May 25, 1864, of wounds received at Averysboro'.

Clark Richardson, Aquia, Va., May 8, 1863, of wounds received at Chancellorsville.

William Parks, Aquia Bay, March 17, 1863.

Francis S. Steinbeck, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

William Williams, killed at Rockingham, N. C., March 8, 1864.

### Company D.

William E. Van Auken, sergeant, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

—— Ford, sergeant, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Beach Beardsley, corporal, Fairfax Seminary, Va., Aug

Beach Beardsley, corporal, Fairfax Seminary, Va., Aug. 11, 1863.

William J. Personius, Sergeant, Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 5, 1864.

Henry Armstrong, mortally wounded at the battle of Dallas, May 25, 1864, and died same day.

Patrick Callahan, Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862, of wounds received in battle.

M. Dayton, Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 28, 1862. Nathaniel Finch, Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 27, 1862. Isaac N. Lobdell, David's Island, N. Y., April 29, 1865. Isaac Slawson, Richmond, Va., Feb. 18, 1863, prisoner.

# Company E.

Guy C. Adams, sergeant, killed on skirmish line, at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 3, 1864.

Peter C. Compton, sergeant, died June 30, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Daniel B. Scott, corporal, mortally wounded on skirmish line, Aug. 17, 1864; died on the following day.

William Dickinson, corporal, killed at Rockingham, N. C., March 8, 1865.

Martin Bloss, corporal, Louisville, Ky., Dec. 16, 1864, of wounds received at Pine Knob.

Charles Willover, corporal, Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 26, 1862.

Erastus Busking, date and place not given.

William Church, Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 2, 1862.

William Cooper, Harper's Ferry, Va., April 11, 1864.

Stephen Corwin, killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 3, 1864.

Joseph V. Hoyt, wounded at Atlanta, Ga.; died July 30, 1864.

Josiah Hand, Wilmington, Del., Nov. 7, 1862.

John Lalor, Hope Landing, Va., Feb. 21, 1863.

William Ladow, Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1864.

Elias Raiker, wounded at Averysboro'; died March 19, 1865.

Edward Sherman, Harper's Ferry, Va., Nov. 8, 1862. Andrew Van Camp, Harper's Ferry, Va., Nov. 3, 1862.

# Company F.

Captain John F. Knox, Kingston, Ga., in May, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Lieutenant John D. Hill, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Sergeant Amos Rogers, Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 7, 1862.

Daniel F. Hathaway, Nov. 3, 1862.

David Latonrette, Sept. 18, 1864.

Henry B. Aldrich, Nov. 16, 1862.

Enos P. Barnes, Nov. 16, 1862.

John Brewer, Feb. 6, 1863.

Daniel Cummings, March 31, 1863.

Wm. H. Hatch, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

James B. Jones, June 5, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Albert A. Johnson, June 1, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Theophilus Krumloff, Feb. 18, 1863.

James Kelly, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Abraham Miller, Oct. 16, 1862.

David B. Moranville, March 28, 1863.

Samuel Miller, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

James D. Molson, wounded at Dallas; died May 25, 1864.

Fred'k Mellen, Oct. 7, 1864.

James B. Nellis, Sept. 7, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Edwin M. Reynolds, Nov. 21, 1862.

Gilbert C. Sticklee, Oct. 1, 1862.

David Simonson, killed at Kenesaw, Ga., June 16, 1864.

James B. Taft, wounded at Dallas; died June 9, 1864. Parley S. White, Nov. 2, 1862.

Fred'k W. Wagner, June 10, 1863.

A. D. Watson, March 5, 1863.

Wm. H. Young, wounded at Dallas; died May 26, 1864.

### Company G.

Samuel Kinney, sergeant, wounded; died at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 17, 1864.

Horace Hotchkiss, sergeant, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

John E. Stratton, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Adam Tomer, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Albert V. Borden, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 25, 1862.

J. H. Greek, Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1865.

T. M. Aederman, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Abram Denniston, Washington, D. C., Feb. 6, 1863.

Edward Dickinson, Nashville, Tenn., July 20, 1864.

Wm. L. Everitt, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Alonzo Johnson, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Wm. Jackson, died from wounds received at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

John Kallaher, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

James W. Lovell, Hope Landing, Va., May 7, 1863.

Walter B. Long, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Edmond Lewis, Tullahoma, Tenn., April 24, 1864.

James McCullough, Hope Landing, Va., March 1, 1863.

Fayette McCarty, Bell Buckle, Tenn., April 18, 1864.

John Morgan, killed at Averysboro', N. C., March 16, 1865.

Eleazer J. Mowers, killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 17, 1864.

Nelson A. Robinson, Smoketown, Md., Dec. 13, 1862.

Jesse E. Stevens, killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

David B. Sandford, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Jonathan E. Smith, Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1864.

E. Taylor, Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 10, 1864.

Francis Wheaton, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 10, 1862.

James Wilcox, Chattanooga, Tenn., June 30, 1864.

John Morrell, Division Hospital, Aug. 19, 1864.

# Company H.

Benjamin Force, sergeant, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Nathan F. Dykeman, sergeant, Washington, D. C., May 29, 1865; killed by cars.

Joseph Couse, Maryland Heights, Oct. 1, 1862.

Edwin W. Shaw, Hope Landing, Va., April 23, 1863.

John R. Ackerly, Hope Landing, Va., Feb. 25, 1863.

Anthony Boyce, killed at Culp's Farm, Va., June 22, 1864.

Cyrus J. Covill, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Myron Couch, killed at Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864. Geo. W. Cutler, Hope Landing, Va., March 5, 1863.

Andrew Dewitt, Hope Landing, Va., April 5, 1863.

M. S. Dawson, died at Frederick City, Md., Oct. 1, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam.

Jason J. Youmans, Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 8, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Stephen Edwards, Savannah, Ga., Feb. 15, 1865.

John Griffith, Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 21, 1864, of wounds received at Atlanta.

Hiram L. Hawley, Kenesaw, Va., July 1, 1864.

Isaac Middleton, killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

Johnson B. Margeson, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Charles Mathews, Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 13, 1862.

Hiram Paddock, Hope Landing, Va., March 2, 1863.

Dewayne Patterson, Washington, D. C., Jan. 22, 1863.

Daniel A. Stewart, Baltimore, Sept. 13, 1863.

John D. M. Van Vleet, Chattanooga, Tenn., June 24, 1864, of wounds received at Dallas.

Ethan Worden, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 22, 1862.

### Company I.

Nat E. Rutler, captain, killed at Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863.

Geo. W. Bragg, sergeant, killed at Atlanta, Ga., July 26, 1864.

Gideon Belman, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 22, 1862.

Calvin Burlinghame, Hope Landing, Va., Feb. 2, 1863.

Daniel F. Corwin, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Levi Carpenter, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

John J. Decker, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

John Dougherty, killed at Atlanta, Aug. 5, 1864. Albert N. Jaynes, Frederick, Md., Feb. 11, 1863.

Samuel Johnson, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 30, 1862.

Elias Newberry, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

John Powell, New Albany, Ind., Aug. 31, 1864.

Alfred S. Walters, Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 29, 1865.

#### Company K.

O. W. Marey, sergeant, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864. Eugene Q. Thatcher, sergeant, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Alman W. Burrell, sergeant, Philadelphia, June 6, 1863.

Austin Lockwood, Nashville, Aug. 5, 1864.

Chas. Alden, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

Henry Brewer, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 16, 1864.

Patrick Brauman, drowned near Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 6, 1864.

E. J. Coleman, Wilmington, March 30, 1865.

G. S. Cone, Aquia Bay, March 12, 1863.

Philander Dowley, Murfreesboro', Tenn., March 14, 1864.

James Fuller, Aquia Bay, Feb. 17, 1863.

Simeon M. Goff, Chattanooga, Sept. 17, 1864.

Eugene E. Howe, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Wm. H. Horton, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.

William Harrison, Dalton, Ga., Feb. 18, 1864.

C. L. Johnson, Annapolis, Md., March 12, 1865.

Wm. R. Kelley, Harper's Ferry, Oct. 9, 1862.

Lewis Knickerbocker, Aquia Bay, Va., March 19, 1863.

Theo. F. Morris, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Jerome B. Newton, killed at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.
Adin Ormsby, Covington, Ky., May 18, 1864.
John W. Ryan, Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 9, 1862.
Henry H. Rasco, Aquia Bay, Va., May 12, 1863.
Chas. H. Storms, Chattanooga, June 19, 1864.
Martin Sage, Maryland Heights, Oct. 4, 1862.
John Van Dyke, New York, Sept. 10, 1863, from wounds received at Gettysburg.

#### RECAPITULATION.

| Field and staff          | <b>2</b> |
|--------------------------|----------|
| Co. A                    | 14       |
| " B                      | 18       |
| " C                      | 16       |
| " D                      |          |
| " E                      | 17*      |
| " F                      | 28       |
| " G                      | 28       |
| " H                      | 23       |
| " I                      | 13       |
| " K                      | 26       |
| Total1                   | <br>  95 |
| Died of wounds or killed | 88       |
| " disease1               |          |

# CHAPTER XI.

#### MILITARY HISTORY-(Continued).

The One Hundred and Ninth-The One Hundred and Thirty-Seventh.

### THE ONE HUNDRED AND NINTH REGIMENT.

The companies of which this regiment was composed were raised in the counties of Broome, Tioga, and Tompkins: Companies D and E in Broome; B, C, H, I, and K in Tioga; and A, F, and G, in Tompkins. The regiment commenced organizing at Binghamton, in the latter part of July, 1862, and was mustered into the United States service on the 28th of August, 1862, by Captain Ireland, of the regular army, afterwards colonel of the 137th Regiment, New York State Volunteers.

The regiment was officered as follows: Colonel, Benjamin F. Tracy; Lieutenant-Colonel, Isaac S. Catlin; Major, Philo B. Stilson; Adjutant, Peter W. Hopkins; Quartermaster, James S. Thurston; Chaplain, Albert Wyatt; Surgeon, Sanford B. Hunt; First Assistant Surgeon, William E. Johnson; Second Assistant Surgeon, Salphronius H. French; Sergeant-Major, Marshall Waterfield; Quartermaster Sergeant, William A. King; Commissary-Sergeant, Jesse A. Ashley.

Company A.—Captain, Benjamin R. McAllister; First Lieutenant, Charles C. Mead; Second Lieutenant, David A. Signor.

Company B.—Captain, Robert H. S. Hyde; First Lieutenant, Benjamin C. Wade; Second Lieutenant, Geo. D. Haynes.

Company C.—Captain, John Gorman; First Lieutenant, William H. S. Bean; Second Lieutenant, Solomon Oakley.

Company D.—Captain, George W. Dunn; First Lieutenant, William Benedict; Second Lieutenant, R. M. Johnson.

Company E.—Captain, Edward L. Lewis; First Lieutenant, Moses B. Robbins; Second Lieutenant, —— Mc-Christian.

Company F.—Captain, William E. Mount; First Lieutenant, Martin L. G. Spear; Second Lieutenant, N. J. Griswold.

Company G.—Captain, Anson W. Knettles; First Lieutenant, Michael Kelly; Second Lieutenant, William Austin.

Company H.—Captain, Austin W. Alford; First Lieutenant, E. R. Jones; Second Lieutenant, John S. Giles.

Company I.—Captain, Zelotus G. Gordon; First Lieutenant, John S. Hopkins; Second Lientenant, Gilbert D. Craft.

Company K.—Captain, William Warwick; First Lieutenant, Selah V. Reeve; Second Lieutenant, George A. Mathews.

The regiment left Binghamton via Elmira for Baltimore, and from the latter city marched to Appomattox Junction, where they went into camp. The commanding general saw the necessity of keeping a strong guard along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and the 109th was detached for this service, and remained distributed along this road performing guard duty until the winter of 1864, when, with the exception of a portion of the companies, the regiment's headquarters was established at Mason's Island, opposite Georgetown, at the camp for drafted men.

The 109th was at this time in the First Brigade, First Division, and Ninth Army Corps, under command of General John F. Hartranft, the present Governor of Pennsylvania.

The regiment now prepared for an active campaign, and received their baptism of fire in the terrible battle of the Wilderness. This was one of the severest contests of the war, and the 109th was in the thickest of the fight. It held its position during that deadly conflict, and received many encomiums of praise for its gallant conduct. But it was not without a sacrifice. More than one hundred of those brave men who went into battle, at its close lay dead upon the field, killed by rebel bullets. It also lost heavily in wounded. In this engagement the regiment was under the command of Colonel Tracy, who displayed great courage and bravery.

Soon after the battle of the Wilderness, Colonel Tracy resigned, and the command devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Catlin.

The regiment next participated in the battle of Spottsylvania Court-House, fought May 12, 1864, where it lost heavily in killed and wounded, but by its coolness and courage in the heat of battle it maintained its reputation for bravery acquired on the battle-field of the Wilderness. In this contest Catlin was in command, and nobly did he perform his duty.

The regiment went into the battle of the Wilderness with 1200 strong, and at the close of the battle of Spottsylvania, only six days afterwards, only 400 reported for duty. It was a sad spectacle to look down those thin and decimated ranks of the 109th, now reduced to one-third the number that answered at roll-call only one week before.

Cold Harbor! The very mention of this name sends a

<sup>\*</sup> And 2 missing in action.

thrill of horror through one's frame when is called to mind the carnage of that day. In this battle the 109th lost heavily in killed and wounded; among the killed was Captain John Gorman, a brave and efficient officer.

The regiment next participated in the battle in front of Petersburg, and again lost heavily in killed and wounded. Captain Warwick and Lieutenant Jones were killed. June 17, the 109th was in the charge on Petersburg, and lost a number of men taken prisoners. They were sent to Libby prison, where many of them died.

The night before the blowing up of the mine at Petersburg, Lieutenant-Colonel Catlin, who had been absent, returned to the regiment and was mustered as colonel, and led the charge on the following day when the explosion occurred.

In this onslaught the 107th lost heavily in killed and wounded, and at the close of this action was so reduced in numbers that the highest ranking officer was a second lieutenant. In this charge Colonel Catlin lost a leg, Major Stillson was wounded, and Lieutenant Griswold killed.

The regiment, now reduced to a mere skeleton of its former self, was placed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Pier, of the 21st Wisconsin Volunteers, who was in command at the taking of Petersburg. This was the last action in which this battle-scarred regiment participated. It was mustered out (250 men) June 4, 1865, and upon its arrival home was tendered a grand reception by the citizens of Owego.

The history of the 109th, as we have seen, is a record of many of the severest battles of the war, and the bullet and the prison-pen left upon it their impress, as many who went never returned. They battled nobly for their country, and it is an honor to say, "I belonged to the 109th!" For the history of this regiment we are indebted to William A. King, of Owego.

The following is a list of the killed, and also of those who died of diseases or wounds, in the 109th Regiment, copied from the muster-out rolls in the office of the Adjutant-General at Albany:

# Company A.

George W. Reed, died of wounds, July 19, 1864. Horace Smith, died of wounds, Aug. 9, 1864. Samuel C. Bogardus, died Jan. 22, 1864. Robert W. Sage, killed Sept. 13, 1862. Allen Gee, died Oct. 11, 1862. Addison W. Payne, died Nov. 8, 1862. Hebron Mapes, died Feb. 21, 1864. David S. Briggs, died Feb. 27, 1864. Henry Gohnam, killed March 12, 1864. John G. Nichols, killed May 12, 1864. Amos A. Barber, killed May 12, 1864. Henry Personious, killed May 12, 1864. William H. Lewis, killed May 12, 1864. George W. Peirson, killed May 12, 1864. Abram Seely, Jr., killed May 12, 1864. George B. Thatcher, died of wounds, June 23, 1864. John Cortright, killed June 26, 1864. Theodore T. Angle, died July 22, 1864. Ira Starks, killed July 30, 1864.

George W. Smith, killed July 30, 1864. William H. De Bell, killed Aug. 19, 1864. John W. Snow, killed July 30, 1864. Albert Carpenter, died of wounds, Aug. 10, 1864. Reuben Young, died Sept. 5, 1864. John Perry, died Sept. 23, 1864. Daniel H. McPherson, died July 23, 1864. Abram R. Morse, died Oct. 4, 1864. George W. Roe, died June 28, 1864. P. Sidney Foster, died Nov. 12, 1864. Julius Ostrander, died March 29, 1865. James Smith, died Nov. 18, 1864. William Evarts, died of wounds, April 27, 1865. Harrison Little, killed May 12, 1864.

# Company B.

Henry Harrington, died of wounds, Aug. 26, 1864. Richard M. G. Aikins, died of wounds, Sept. 15, 1864, Edward L. Ballard, killed Aug. 19, 1864. Samuel Brumaghim, killed May 12, 1864. Erastus Benton, died of wounds, Nov. 5, 1864. Theodore Dikeman, died of wounds, Sept. 23, 1863. Elijah E. Goodrich, killed May 12, 1864. Henry Johnson, died Sept. 20, 1863. Eli Jacobs, died of wounds, Feb. 12, 1864. Alexander King, killed July 30, 1864. Lemuel A. Like, killed April 2, 1865. Edwin Prentis, died of wounds, Oct. 29, 1862. Edward Perkins, died of wounds, Aug. 9, 1863. James H. Reese, killed May 6, 1864. James H. Robbins, killed Aug. 9, 1864. Jerome Rodley, died of wounds, Aug. 14, 1864. Jonathan Orcutt, killed May 12, 1864. Richard Taylor, killed June 23, 1864. John T. Walker, died of wounds, April 6, 1864. Amos Ballard, died of wounds, Nov. 7, 1864.

#### Company C.

Captain John Gorman, killed May 31, 1864. Second Lieutenant Edward C. Jones, died of wounds, July 1, 1864. Homer J. Willsey, killed June 3, 1864. Oscar F. Probasco, killed May 6, 1864.

William H. Newton, killed June 17, 1864. Myron Knight, died of wounds, Dec. 12, 1862.

Charles Anson, died Feb. 16, 1863.

Daniel K. Hart, died June 17, 1864.

David T. Brink, killed May 6, 1864.

Francis E. Brink, died Jan. 9, 1865.

Loran B. Burbank, killed June 17, 1864.

Andrew J. Blanchard, died while a prisoner of war; no date given.

John Cannon, died Feb. 6, 1864.

G. Hile Every, died in hospital; no date given.

Theodore Hinkley, died July 14, 1864.

John Hedglin, died of wounds, July 11, 1864.

Henry S. Head, killed May 6, 1864.

Hiram Haner, died Sept. 6, 1864.

William P. Haner, died of wounds, July 4, 1864.

James Murkle, died of wounds, June 18, 1864.

John H. Middaugh, died of wounds, June 27, 1864.
Stewart D. Middaugh, died Aug. 11, 1864.
John Pupper, died Dec. 11, 1864.
Stephen D. Phelps, died Aug. 1, 1864.
Wallis Palmer, died of wounds, June 22, 1864.
David Roberts, killed May 6, 1864.
Wilber Springstead, killed July 26, 1864.
John J. Smith, died while prisoner of war; no date given.
Charles A. Taylor, died Aug. 14, 1864.
Abram W. Vangorder, killed June 17, 1864.
Smith Warwick, died June 11, 1864.
Wm. Warner, died of wounds, June 3, 1864.

### Company D.

Henry D. Williams, died Oct. 12, 1863. Fred. A. Ogden, killed May 12, 1864. Marshal Barlow, killed May 12, 1864. Wm. E. Boughton, killed May 12, 1864. Robert Nelson, killed May 12, 1864. Robert Van Tassel, killed May 12, 1864. James H. Kennedy, killed May 12, 1864. Fernando Rudge, killed May 12, 1864. Alexander F. Cook, killed May 12, 1864. Eugene A. Tyler, died of wounds, June 3, 1864. Chauncey M. Pomeroy, killed June 7, 1864. Alanson A. Adams, died of wounds, June 9, 1864. Burritt Humaston, killed June 17, 1864. Lewis Rittenburg, killed June 17, 1864. Monroe E. Wildey, killed June 17, 1864. Lewis A. Gardner, died July 6, 1864. Orton Withbeck, died of wounds, July 10, 1864. Herman R. Smith, died July 20, 1864. Daniel Walling, died July 30, 1864. Wm. Pierson, died May 1, 1865. John Toohey, no record. George L. Vrooman, died Dec. 20, 1864. Wm. Carl, died of wounds, July 16, 1864. George L. Parsons, died Dec. 27, 1864. Warren Morey, died Jan. 5, 1865. Theodore Johnson, died Sept. 15, 1864.

#### Company E.

John Marquardt, died of wounds, Nov. 15, 1863. Julius T. Gleason, killed May 6, 1864. Henry S. Adams, died of wounds, May 28, 1864. Coles B. Aldrich, died of wounds, June 18, 1864. James F. Alexander, died July 9, 1864. Abraham Allen, died of wounds, June 26, 1864. Henry V. Bogart, died of wounds, June 18, 1864. Austin Castle, killed June 17, 1864. Joseph Cronk, died Sept. 11, 1864. John Hall, died Aug. 1, 1864. Charles Hall, died Aug. 8, 1864. Richard D. Hardenderf, died of wounds, Sept. 3, 1864. Wm. W. Lamb, killed June 17, 1864. Marvin Monroe, died of wounds, June 26, 1864. John McDaniel, died Feb. 14, 1864. David W. Merrill, died March 22, 1865. Charles H. Pencil, died Feb. 19, 1863. Stephen H. Peckham, killed June 17, 1864.

Aaron N. Remmle, killed June 17, 1864.
David Remmle, died of wounds, Aug. 8, 1864.
Gilbert B. Seeley, killed June 17, 1864.
Cyrus P. Tarbox, died of wounds, June 30, 1864.
Perry P. Wilber, died April 23, 1864.
Harvey H. Weed, killed June 17, 1864.
Andrew M. Young, killed July 30, 1864.
Charles Weaver, killed July 1, 1864.

### Company F.

First Lieutenant Nathan J. Griswold, killed July 30, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Daniel W. Barton, killed May 12, 1864.

Walter Starkey, died of wounds, May 27, 1864. Jerome F. Woodbury, killed Aug. 19, 1864 James V. Tyler, died July 18, 1864. Chester Card, died Aug. 8, 1864. Bezeleel Griswold, died July 22, 1864. Samuel J. Vaile, died Oct. 4, 1864. James C. Bull, died Feb. 18, 1865. Andrew J. Barber, died of wounds, June 7, 1864. Daniel C. Brown, died of wounds, July 18, 1864. William Downey, died of wounds, June 19, 1863. William J. Howard, died Sept. 18, 1864. John F. Jackson, died Aug. 12, 1864. Peter Montfort, killed June 28, 1864. Edmund Moe, died of wounds, May 14, 1864. Cassius M. Maxson, killed June 18, 1864. Jay Owen, died Aug. 6, 1863. Eli A. Obert, killed Aug. 22, 1864. Albert M. West, died Sept. 12, 1863. John W. While, killed May 12, 1864. William S. Wallace, killed June 17, 1864. Melvin N. Wilson, died of wounds, May 15, 1864. John Plowden, killed July 20, 1864

# Company G.

William C. Fish, killed July 30, 1864. De Witt C. Treman, died of wounds, July 4, 1864. Sanford Davis, killed July 17, 1864. Jeremiah R. Debaun, died July 4, 1864. Eugene Ervay, died July 4, 1864. Samuel W. Evans, died of wounds, July 19, 1864. Lewis H. Frazier, killed July 30, 1864. George L. Hurlbut, died of wounds, June 8, 1864. Henry Hitchcock, killed May 8, 1864. Joseph Irish, died of wounds, Sept. 24, 1864. Justin Loomis, died of wounds, June 9, 1864. Charles Morgan, died April 4, 1865. Chester S. Personius, killed July 30, 1864. Silas W. Personius, died of wounds, May 20, 1864. John Shoemaker, killed May 6, 1864. Emory Terwillegar, killed July 30, 1864. Joel Wood, died Jan. 16, 1865. George Whitlock, died Sept. 1, 1864. Charles Herod, died Feb. 28, 1865.

# Company H.

George W. Mayher, died July 8, 1864, Silas P. Barton, killed May 6, 1864.

Jacob Engle, killed May 6, 1864. James H. Wood, died of wounds, July 9, 1864. David C. Millen, killed July 30, 1864. Chester Goodman, killed May 12, 1864. Allen Warren, died March 16, 1864. Henry Brennes, killed June 12, 1864. James Brown, died of wounds, Aug. 2, 1864. Franklin Bills, died of wounds, April 5, 1865. Harrison H. Card, killed June 12, 1864. Orin F. Chidester, killed May 12, 1864. James M. Cory, died Dec. 7, 1863. George W. Crosby, killed May 12, 1864. Patrick Coslon, killed Aug. 19, 1864. Asa Duel, died of wounds, Aug. 10, 1864. Samuel G. Drake, killed May 22, 1864. Alfred Fairbanks, killed May 6, 1864. William Gale, killed Aug. 19, 1864. Squire D. Gager, died Jan. 14, 1864. Henry G. Hall, died of wounds, Oct. 9, 1864. Joseph Jones, killed May 6, 1864. Augustus Lewtyen, killed July 30, 1864. William J. Moloney, died of wounds, May 12, 1864. Zadoc Miles, died May 10, 1864. Peter Petrie, killed May 12, 1864. Barnard Stone, died April 27, 1864. William H. Stratton, killed May 6, 1864. Peter Vangorder, killed May 12, 1864. Benjamin Whittimore, killed May 12, 1864.

### Company I.

Jacob S. Ames, killed June 10, 1864. William T. Bowman, died April 5, 1864. William Brown, killed June 17, 1864. Jacob H. Courtright, died March 26, 1864. Myron H. Dawson, died Nov. 2, 1864. William D. Duryea, died of wounds, July 9, 1864. Joseph W. Fox, died April 5, 1864. John Goodwin, died June 10, 1863. William Hamilton, died of wounds, July 9, 1864. Almeron D. Hazard, died Nov. 1, 1864. Myron E. Lake, killed June 17, 1864. J. Emett Mandeville, killed June 17, 1864. Benjamin Meeker, died April 25, 1864. Horace D. Russel, died Dec. 20, 1864. Rudolph Schutt, died Oct. 28, 1862. James A. Sherman, killed May 12, 1864. Phineas S. Tallman, died Oct. 1, 1864. Ambrose P. Vincent, died of wounds, May 15, 1864. Thomas N. York, died May 19, 1864.

#### Company K.

Captain William Warwick, killed June 12, 1864.
Orsemous Kirkendoll, died June 17, 1864.
William Hays, died July 14, 1864.
Alexander H. Atherton, killed June 17, 1864.
Guy C. Bunham, killed Aug. 19, 1864.
Caleb M. Allen, died of wounds, April 2, 1865.
John J. Agnor, died of wounds, July 22, 1864.
George Averil, died Sept. 16, 1864.
Frederick Bills, died of wounds, May 22, 1864.

Dunham Brink, died May 26, 1864. Charles Brink, died Aug. 26, 1864. Theron Cole, died Oct. 28, 1864. Hiram Campbell, died Oct. 12, 1863. Harrison Delap, died Nov. 1, 1864. Francis M. Fox, died Nov. 11, 1864. Virgil Fradenburg, died Jan. 2, 1865. James H. Green, died Oct. 3, 1864. James Hilton, died of wounds, July 18, 1864. John E. Hills, died of wounds, May 10, 1864. Enoch Hunt, died April 12, 1864. Seth Ingersol, died Aug. 4, 1863. George F. Jones, died July 28, 1864. Ephraim Jordan, died June 25, 1864. Jeremiah Reed, killed July 10, 1863. Lathrop E. Truesdell, died Oct. 1, 1864. Thomas W. Vandemark, died June 29, 1864. Cornelius Van Sice, died July 28, 1864. Samuel M. Van Sice, died; no date given. William T. Van Order, killed June 17, 1864. Hugh Woodcock, died of wounds, July 13, 1864. Silas A. Wiggins, killed June 17, 1864. George Waterman, died March 20, 1864. Charles H. Wales, died July 27, 1864. Edwin J. Wilber, killed June 27, 1864.

### THE ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was raised in the 24th Senatorial District in the summer and fall of 1862. It was organized at Binghamton, and mustered into the United States service Sept. 25, 1862, with the following officers: Colonel, David Ireland; Lieutenant-Colonel, Kaert S. Van Voorhees; Major, Westel Willoughby; Quartermaster, Edward B. Stevens; Adjutant, C. B. Barto; Surgeon, John M. Farrington; Assistant Surgeon, S. Milton Hand; Sergeant-Major, J. B. Abbott; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Fred'k W. Burton; Hospital Steward, Hiram W. Bishop; Commissary-Sergeant, John J. Cantine.

Company A.—Captain, Fred. A. Stoddard; First Lieutenant, George C. Owen; Second Lieutenant, Fred. M. Halleck.

Company B.—Captain, Henry H. Davis; First Lieutenant, A. C. Gale; Second Lieutenant, Owen J. Street.

Company C.—Captain, Watson L. Hoskins; First Lieutenant, David R. Russell; Second Lieutenant, Ambrose Thompson.

Company D.—Captain, John C. Terry; First Lieutenant, James E. Mix; Second Lieutenant, Frank Whitmore.

Company E.—Captain, Milo B. Eldridge; First Lieutenant, Cornelius E. Dunn; Second Lieutenant, George J. Spencer.

Company F.—Captain, Henry W. Shipman; First Lieutenant, William N. Sage; Second Lieutenant, Marshall Corbett.

Company G.—Captain, Oscar C. Williams; First Lieutenant, A. H. Beecher; Second Lieutenant, W. Abbey.

Company H.—Captain, Eli F. Roberts; First Lieutenant, Charles F. Baragur; Second Lieutenant, Edgar Ellis.

Company I.—Captain, J. H. Gregg; First Lieutenant, Henry Slawson; Second Lieutenant, John E. Wheelock.

Company K.—Captain, Silas Pierson; First Lieutenant, Eugene A. Marsh; Second Lieutenant, William H. Taft.

On the 27th of September the regiment left Binghamton en route to the front. It arrived in Washington on the 30th, and was immediately forwarded to Harper's Ferry, Va., via Fredericksburg, Md., reaching their destination October 8. Here they went into camp, and remained until December 10, having, in the mean time, participated in two important reconnaissances under General Gregg, one to Charleston and the other to Winchester, Va.

December 10, the 12th Army Corps, to which the 137th Regiment had been attached, left Harper's Ferry at the time of Burnside's unsuccessful attack on Fredericksburg, and having marched to Dumfries, Va., were, in consequence of Burnside's repulse, marched back to Fairfax Station, where they remained until Jan. 17, 1863, when they were again ordered forward, Burnside intending to make another attack on Fredericksburg, but failed on account of the mud. Burnside's "mud march" will ever be remembered by those who participated in it, and the facetious enemy, not without cause, placed a sign-board where our troops might see, bearing the inscription, "Burnside stuck in the Mud!"

Up to this time the 137th had participated in no engagement; but now, seeing the force of the enemy, and the occasional shot and shell that came from the rebel works, it required no prophetic vision to see that the morrow must be a day of carnage.

Ah, how terribly was that prophecy realized! The battle of Chancellorsville, fought May 1, 2, and 3, 1863, was one of the severest contests of the war. The 137th was hotly engaged, holding its position in the trenches during a holocaust of shot and shell, until the right flank of the army was forced back, when, the order being given to retreat, they retired in good order. This was the regiment's baptism of fire, and nobly did it pass through the contest.

After the battle the 137th returned to Aquia Creek, where it remained until June 13, when it moved northward with the army to repel Lee's invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania.

The battle of Gettysburg was fought July 2 and 3, 1863, and here we find the 137th in the thickest of the contest. This gallant regiment added fresh laurels to those already won on the sanguinary field at Chancellorsville.

The regiment lost four officers and forty-one men killed, and three officers and sixty-four men wounded.

After the battle, and the escape of Lee's army across the Potomac, the army again encamped on the banks of the Rappahannock, and afterwards on the banks of the Rapidan, when, September 23, immediately after the battle of Chickamauga, the 11th and 12th Corps, under Hooker, were ordered to Tennessee, where they arrived in the forepart of October.

In the latter part of October, Hooker was ordered by Grant to open communication between Bridgeport, Ala., and Chattanooga, Tenn., by the way of White Side, along the line of the Memphis and Charleston Road. The Army of the Cumberland being besieged in Chattanooga, and

destitute of provisions, it became necessary to secure a shorter line of communication or the place would have to be abandoned, with the loss of all the artillery and trains. October 28 the 11th Corps, under General Howard, and a part of Geary's Division of the 12th Corps, all under command of General Hooker, debouched into Lookout Valley, and for six miles marched in plain view of the rebels, who occupied the summit and sides of the mountain, and who could almost count the men in the ranks. On encamping for the night the 11th Corps was about two and a half miles in advance of Geary's Division, which, being observed by the enemy, they determined to surprise and capture Geary's Division, and accordingly two divisions of Longstreet's Corps were ordered to the attack. They came in between the 11th Corps and Geary's Division, and while one division took a position to prevent reinforcements being sent to General Geary the other advanced to the attack, which came near being a surprise, the attack being made about midnight.

General Geary had with him at the time but four regiments and two sections of a battery. The 111th Pennsylvania succeeded in getting into line, and the 137th New York were but partly in line, when the enemy opened fire upon them at less than fifty yards distance. These two regiments bore the whole brunt of the battle, which lasted over two hours; the other two regiments were placed in position to protect the right flank and rear, leaving the left exposed. Early in the action General Green, commanding the brigade, was wounded, and Colonel Ireland, of the 137th, being senior colonel, the command of the brigade devolved upon him, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Van Voorhees in command of the regiment.

The enemy, finding the left unprotected, moved a part of their force to the left and came down on the left and rear of the 137th, but Colonel Van Voorhees immediately placed his three companies perpendicular to the rear, facing them to the left, and facing the rear rank of four other companies to the rear. The regiment kept up such a vigorous and deadly fire to the front, flank, and rear that the enemy was finally driven back, but not till nearly every round of ammunition in the regiment had been fired.

It was a terrible contest, and hundreds of homes in the 24th Senatorial District were rendered desolate by that day's carnage, where so many of her brave sons were offered as a sacrifice upon the altar of country. The regiment lost nearly one-third of its number in killed and wounded. This gallant regiment was highly complimented for its coolness and courage in this engagement, and General Geary, in an address to the regiment at the the time of its muster out, said, "I have, at all times and in all places, given you the credit of saving my division from rout or capture at Wauhatchie. As I passed down your rear and noticed the vigorous attack that was made upon you, I exclaimed, 'My God, if the 137th gives way all is lost!' But thanks to the coolness, skill, and courage of your commanding officer, and to your own determined will, you maintained your ground nobly, and the enemy was dirven back to his mountain den." Among the wounded was Colonel Van Voorhees, but he refused to leave the field until the action was over.

The 137th was next with the gallant Hooker in his "fight above the clouds," and maintained its hard-earned reputation, being the first to enter the enemy's works upon Lookout Mountain.

The regiment participated in the famous Atlanta campaign, which commenced May 2, 1864, and ended September 2, being four months of almost continuous fighting. The first battle was that of Mill Creek Gap, May 8, in which Geary's Division drove the enemy into their works on the summit of Taylor's Ridge. The battle of Resaca followed, May 15, where the 137th lost several wounded. The next was the battle of Dallas, May 25, where Hooker's Corps lost heavily. One line of the rebel works was carried just at night, and the enemy driven into a second line of works about a mile farther back, which were not carried in consequence of the darkness, but a position was taken and a line of works established within a stone's throw of the enemy's line. During eight days they occupied this position, under a constant fire, and without any shelter from the weather. June 5, the enemy having retreated, the army moved forward a few miles and went into camp.

June 15 the regiment moved forward to Pine Knob, which was held by the enemy, and after sharp skirmishing, which lasted during the following day, on the 17th the enemy evacuated their works. The 137th lost two killed and twenty wounded. The foe was pursued and a sharp engagement took place during the same day, in which the regiment lost one man killed and one wounded. From this time until July 5, when the enemy retreated across the Chattahoochie, it was one continual series of battles, skirmishes, and changes of position.

June 22, the 137th, together with the 111th Pennsylvania, were highly complimented by General Hooker for their bravery in obtaining possession of a commanding position, which was strongly defended by the enemy.

The army, needing rest and clothing, remained quiet from the 7th to the 17th of July, when it moved forward and crossed the Chattahoochie river. On the 19th, the 137th was thrown out as skirmishers, and came upon the enemy's skirmishers at Peach-Tree Creek, four miles from Atlanta. Hooker's corps crossed Peach-Tree Creek on the night of the 19th, and on the 20th, while moving forward to take a position, were unexpectedly and fiercely attacked by the enemy in a thick piece of woods. Colonel Van Voorhees was ordered to move his regiment by the right flank, and take up a position on the right of another regiment, and in doing so came almost directly upon the enemy's line of battle. Not knowing the position of the rest of the brigade, owing to the thick underbrush, and fearing that if he fell back the right flank of the brigade would be exposed, he caused his men to maintain their position, which they did manfully nearly half an hour, when, learning that the rest of the brigade had fallen back some fifteen minutes before, and the 137th was left alone battling with the enemy, he gave orders to fall back, and the regiment fell back from its dangerous position. Loss, 8 killed and 19 wounded. The regiment entered Atlanta August 30, Colonel Van Voorhees in command.

The lamented Colonel Ireland died soon after the regiment entered Atlanta.

The Twentieth Corps remained in Atlanta until Novemvember 15, when General Sherman commenced his celebrated "March to the Sea." His march being unopposed, nothing worthy of note transpired until their arrival near Savannah, December 11. The 137th having been sent out to feel the enemy's position, were deployed as skirmishers, and soon came upon the enemy's skirmishers, who were protected by the ruins of some buildings, and by a rice-field embankment. A lively fire was kept up for some time, when it was deemed advisable to drive them from their position, in order to uncover their front. Colonel Van Voorhees gave the order to move forward, and so impetuous was the charge that the enemy was quickly driven into their works, and could have been driven out and beyond them, as they were seen to leave after firing one round, but as there was no support at hand, Van Voorhees, deeming it imprudent to assail the fort, which was defended by several heavy guns, recalled his men, after several had gained the abatis of the fort, and took up a position behind the rice-field embankment formerly held by the rebel skirmishers, within two hundred yards of the rebel fort.

The regiment remained here until the 21st of December, assisting in the construction of works, which could only be done under cover of darkness. The rebel batteries were very active, and the men exposed to a constant shelling. The regiment returned from working on a fort about two o'clock on the morning of December 21, and soon after it was noticed that the enemy were evacuating their works. Captain S. B. Wheelock, of the 137th, with ten men, was sent out to reconnoitre the enemy's works, which they found abandoned, with the guns still in position. The brigade was immediately ordered forward into the rebel works, and from thence moved directly into the city, arriving there at daybreak; and to the 137th Regiment is due the honor of being the first to enter the evacuated city.

The regiment remained here, doing guard-duty, until Jan. 27, 1865, when it moved with the army on the campaign through the Carolinas. The 137th arrived at Goldsboro', N. C., March 24. On the 10th of April, Sherman again moved forward in the direction of Raleigh, N. C., which place he reached on the 13th of April. Here the regiment remained until April 30, when it commenced its homeward march, arriving at Alexandria, Va., on the 19th of May.

June 9 the 137th was mustered out and ordered to Elmira, N. Y., where it was paid off and discharged on the 18th of June, 1865, having been nearly three years in active service.

The following is a list of the killed, and also those who died of disease or wounds, in the regiment, copied from the muster-out rolls in the Adjutant-General's office at Albany:

Field and Staff.

Colonel David Ireland, died Sept. 10, 1864. Assistant-Surgeon Taylor Elmore, died May 25, 1864.

Non-commissioned Staff.

Hospital Steward Hiram W. Bishop, died Nov. 23, 1862.

Company A.

First Lieutenant George C. Owen, killed Nov. 24, 1863. John J. Baker, killed July 20, 1864. Christian Heff, killed Dec. 11, 1864. Charles F. Fox, killed July 2, 1863. Lucian Vining, killed July 2, 1863. Dean Swift, killed July 2, 1863. Oliver English, killed July 2, 1863. Peter Hill, killed July 2, 1863. Wm. Humphrey, killed July 20, 1864. Richard W. Rush, killed July 2, 1863. Wm. G. Reynolds, killed June 15, 1864. John Silvernail, killed Nov. 27, 1863. Sylvanis Travis, killed Nov. 23, 1863. Jacob C. Batcher, died Dec. 28, 1862. Squires S. Barrows, died Dec. 8, 1862. David Brazee, died Dec. 18, 1862. Henry H. Babcock, died Dec. 31, 1862. David Hempstead, died Jan. 2, 1863. Elias Harden, died (no date given). Clark W. Laflin, died Dec. 27, 1862. Richard Monroe, died Feb. 27, 1863. Jacob E. Potts, died June 28, 1863. John H. Rich, died April 20, 1863. Leander M. Salisbury, died Dec. 12, 1862. Daniel Travis, died Dec. 31, 1862.

### Company B.

Second Lieutenant John Van Emburgh, killed July 2, 1863.

Dudley Mersereau, killed May 3, 1863. James H. Mullen, killed July 2, 1863. Admiral T. Coon, killed July 2, 1863. James C. Butcher, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Austen Barney, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Lyman Wooster, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Benjamin F. Morse, killed Nov. 24, 1863. Gilbert L. Bennett, died Nov. 19, 1862. James Kells, died Nov. 22, 1862. Peter W. Hyde, died Nov. 22, 1862. Sylvester N. Bennett, died Dec. 7, 1862. Espy C. Stuart, died Dec. 7, 1862. Elias Brink, died Feb. 19, 1863. George Phillips, died Feb. 24, 1863. Foster R. Scudder, died March 20, 1863. Samuel A. Smith, died of wounds, July 6, 1863. James Dore, died of wounds, July 6, 1863. Wm. T. Satliff, died of wounds, July 26, 1863. Pasley Tillberry, died of wounds, July 7, 1863. Cadis V. Stevens, died of wounds, Nov. 6, 1863. Benjamin F. Newman, died Dec. 14, 1863. Ambrose W. Davidson, died Dec. 15, 1863. Charles H. Covert, died of wounds, March 9, 1864. Owen McGrinas, died Oct. 19, 1863. Charles H. Williams, died of wounds, July 21, 1864. Enos P. Howard, died of wounds, Aug. 31, 1864. Wm. M. Spoor, died of wounds, Aug. 27, 1864. Edson Hays, died Sept. 5, 1864. Isaac R. Robbins, died Nov. 25, 1864. Charles P. Sawtelle, died of wounds, July 7, 1864. Charles W. Kipp, died of wounds, Nov. 7, 1864.

Albert Halstead, died of wounds, Nov. 16, 1864.

# Company C.

Jacob W. Brockham, killed July 3, 1863. Wallace Foster, killed July 3, 1863. James C. Newton, killed Oct. 29, 1863. John Lamont, killed July 3, 1863. Frederick Archibald, killed July 3, 1863. Charles Manning, killed July 3, 1863. Frederick M. Phelps, killed July 3, 1863. Timothy Travis, killed July 3, 1863. Alexander Stanton, killed July 3, 1863. William Degroat, killed June 17, 1864. Andrew J. Williams, killed July 20, 1864. Martin Kelner, died Oct. 26, 1862. John J. King, died Nov. 18, 1862. William Morton, died March 26, 1863. Freeman McArthur, died March 28, 1863. Harvey L. Smith, died April 9, 1863. John H. Perine, died July 11, 1863. John P. Brundage, died of wounds, July 23, 1863. Elisha Loomis, died of wounds, July 26, 1863. Luke S. Brant, died of wounds, Oct. 31, 1863. Charles Wonzer, died Dec. 22, 1863. Peter W. Hollister, died Feb. 10, 1864. James Webster, died July (date not known), 1864.

# Company D.

William Besemer, killed July 2, 1863. David Clark, killed July 3, 1863. Willis Hance, killed Oct. 29, 1863. John King, killed July 20, 1864. George Mabee, killed July 3, 1863. Charles True, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Venable Wesley, killed July 2, 1863. Martin L. Beers, died Dec. 1, 1862. Rufus H. Green, died Jan. 8, 1865. Eugene M. Horton, died Feb. 27, 1863. Charles A. Bloom, died of wounds, Feb. 8, 1864. Henry F. Bennett, died June 8, 1863. Charles H. Gifford, died of wounds, Nov. 4, 1863. William Glass, died Feb. 12, 1863. William Lawson, died Dec. 20, 1862. Simeon Oatman, died Dec. 18, 1862. Eugene Prance, died Dec. 1, 1862. Jerome Riker, died Dec. 1, 1862. William H. Riker, died Nov. 25, 1862. Alonzo D. Snow, died Jan. 31, 1863. John J. Swain, died Feb. 18, 1862. Henry J. Simpson, died of wounds, July 18, 1864.

#### Company E.

Second Lieutenant Henry G. Hallett, killed July 2, 1863. Henry Johnson, killed July 3, 1863.

John Carmine, killed July 2, 1863.

William H. Warner, killed Oct. 29, 1863.

Frederick T. Twining, killed Nov. 24, 1863.

William S. Brown, killed June 15, 1864.

Francis J. Bolster, killed June 16, 1864.

Eugene L. Edminster, died Dec. 4, 1862.

Van Ness McNeill, died of wounds, July 19, 1864.

James L. Perce, died of wounds, July 4, 1864.

James Cram, died Nov. 6, 1862.
Francis E. English, died June 14, 1863.
Francis Monroe, died Dec. 13, 1862.
George Mathewson, died Sept. 19, 1864.
Isa B. Preston, died Jan. 1, 1863.
Gersham G. Randall, died of wounds, Nov. 26, 1863.
Nelson Simmons, died Dec. 30, 1862.
James S. Hyde, died Aug. 17, 1864.
Philo Kelsey, died of wounds, Aug. 15, 1864.
Phineas Wooster, died Feb. 10, 1863.
Junius E. Washburn, died Nov. 7, 1864.

# Company F.

Henry E. Bayless, killed Oct. 28, 1863. John L. Burk, killed July 20, 1864. George W. Doolittle, killed Oct. 28, 1863. William W. Wheeler, killed July 2, 1863. Horace W. Nichols, killed July 2, 1863. Malone J. Pardee, killed July 2, 1863. William N. Dodge, died of wounds, July 13, 1863. James L. Cresson, died of wounds, Nov. 1, 1863. James C. Burgdroff, died Dec. 27, 1862. Cornelius Crandel, died Nov. 24, 1862. Luther Frink, died Dec. 18, 1862. Thomas Fowly, died of wounds, June 28, 1864. Smith Howe, died Dec. 20, 1862. Riley W. Hines, died Dec. 31, 1862. Newton Hunt, died of wounds, Dec. 15, 1863. George W. Kilburn, died of wounds, Nov. 15, 1863. David H. Monroe, died Dec. 20, 1862. George L. Mackey, died Sept. 14, 1863. Zerah Spaulding, died Dec. 8, 1862. Wilsey Spaulding, died Jan. 31, 1863. William J. Smith, died of wounds, July 4, 1864. Colby Wells, died Feb. 1, 1864. Perry M. Winans, died Sept. 14, 1864. Robert H. Winans, died Nov. 17, 1864.

# Company G.

Captain Oscar C. Williams, killed July 3, 1863. Henry Biber, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Eugene C. Belden, killed July 20, 1864. William C. Cole, killed July 2, 1863. Ira Lipe, killed July 3, 1863. William H. Van Valkenburg, killed July 2, 1863. Ezra S. Williams, killed Oct. 29, 1863. John Cooper, died Oct. 25, 1862. Edward Chamberlain, died Dec. 18, 1862. William H. Church, died May 11, 1863. Henry L. Collins, died of wounds, Nov. 3, 1863. Maurice B. Baird, died of wounds, Dec. 2, 1863. Fayette Butterfield, died of wounds, June 18, 1864. Daniel Farrell, died Dec. 4, 1862. Theodore Guion, died April 19, 1864. Josephus Gee, died of wounds, July 28, 1863. Myron T. Hutchinson, died Jan. 6, 1863. Jerome Hall, died Feb. 24, 1863. George Harvey, died July 21, 1864. Jonathan B. Holcomb, died Nov. 9, 1864. Pharcelus Johnson, died Dec. 9, 1862.

Prescott Jackson, died of wounds, Nov. 23, 1863. Sampson Janson, died Feb. 6, 1864.
Stephen J. Lovelace, died Dec. 27, 1862.
William H. Loyd, died March 15, 1863.
William Maher, died of wounds, June 23, 1864.
Alanson Peet, died Jan. 21, 1865.
Edwin F. Richardson, died Dec. 15, 1862.
Edward B. Scovill, died Nov. 22, 1862.
George W. Strong, died of wounds, July 29, 1863.
Ambrose J. Strong, died Feb. 28, 1864.
David Saddlemire, died of wounds, May 6, 1864.
Jay Wanzer, died of wounds, Nov. 1, 1863.
Alonzo Whiting, died of wounds, Nov. 24, 1863.
Oliver H. Wetmore, died Nov. 26, 1862.
William Youngs, died Jan. 15, 1863.

# Company H.

William N. Coleman, killed May 3, 1863. Charles Coney, killed July 20, 1864. Leonard White, killed Oct. 29, 1863. John Butlar, died Jan. 20, 1863. William M. Barto, died of wounds, Nov. 8, 1863. Miles Buckley, died July 21, 1864. Abram Coursen, died of wounds, July 26, 1864. George Drum, died Jan. 16, 1863. John C. Elmendorf, died Feb. 22, 1863. Robert Evlin, died of wounds, July 23, 1864. John R. Gary, died June 1, 1863. Mordecai Hills, died Oct. 11, 1863. Hiram A. Scott, died Feb. 23, 1863. Alfred Stillson, died Feb. 15, 1863. Milo B. Towner, died Dec. 16, 1862. William E. Terwilligar, died March 1, 1863. Abram Winfield, died Dec. 16, 1862. Amza C. Wolverton, died July 20, 1864. Sewell White, died Nov. 27, 1862.

### Company I.

Captain Joseph H. Gragg, killed July 3, 1863. Theodore D. Hagaman, killed July 20, 1864. James C. Wilson, killed Nov. 24, 1863. Lyman Rorick, killed July 3, 1863. George J. Sirine, killed July 3, 1863. Jacob A. Cosad, killed July 3, 1863. William Runsey, died Dec. 5, 1862. Daniel B. Cornish, died Dec. 7, 1862. Elmore Edsell, died Dec. 21, 1862. Arad Boyer, died Dec. 29, 1862. Gideon Holmes, died April 26, 1863. Charles Robinson, died of wounds, Nov. 6, 1863. John Tompkins, died of wounds, Nov. 25, 1863. Miles D. Carpenter, died Dec. 22, 1863. Andrew J. Harrington, died Oct. 22, 1863. John Rosling, died of wounds, Jan. 18, 1864.

### Company K.

Alexander B. Hunts, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Michael Morris, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Franklin W. Boice, killed July 3, 1863. Warren L. Davison, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Edwin R. Turk, killed Oct. 29, 1863. Ira Martin, Jr., killed July 2, 1863. Benjamin Clark. killed July 2, 1863. Charles K. Swartout, killed May 2, 1863. Andrew H. Gale, killed June 22, 1864. William H. Taft, died Oct. 31, 1862. Hudson Jennings, died of wounds Nov. 27, 1863. Nelson Janson, died Oct. 22, 1862. Isaac D. Head, died Nov. 2, 1862. Ephraim Dunham, died Nov. 18, 1862. John J. Humphrey, died Dec. 7, 1862. William E. Patch, died Dec. 1, 1862. Thomas D. Smith, died Dec. 10, 1862. Charles F. Stoddart, died Dec. 23, 1862. Elijah Ryan, died of wounds, July 17, 1863. William H. Griffin, died of wounds, Nov. 1, 1863. Eugene Patch, killed accidentally, March 27, 1865.

# Company L.

Gilbert Bemont, died Dec. 20, 1864.

Alonzo D. Broat, died Jan. 29, 1865.

Birney Gurnsey, died Dec. 6, 1864.

Theodore F. Jones, died Nov. 26, 1864.

Charles J. Leonard, died Nov. 28, 1864.

Henry P. Thompson, died April 5, 1865.

Clark Tubbs, died Dec. 28, 1864.

Roderick B. Whitney, died Jan. 12, 1865.

Silas B. West, died of wounds, Jan. 23, 1865.

# CHAPTER XII.

#### MILITARY HISTORY—(Continued).

The One Hundred and Forty-First-The One Hundred and Sixty-First.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIRST.

THE 141st Regiment New York Volunteers was organized at Elmira during August, 1862. At the time, by the disasters of the Peninsula, it became needful to raise additional troops to beat back the defiant legions of the South, who were bent, on account of their successes, upon a general invasion of the North. The want of troops was so imminent that two full regiments were raised in a short time from this congressional district. The 107th was the first to perfect its organization, and the 141st soon followed suit. Colonel S. G. Hathaway was selected from the first to be its colonel, and he added his powerful and efficient influence to hasten its organization. The maximum number of men were recruited before the last day of August, but the regiment was not ordered to the front until Sept. 15, 1862. After reaching Washington, D. C., it went into camp at Laurel, Md., to do guard duty on the railroad between Baltimore and Washington, and construct military fortifications in the vicinity of Laurel. It was relieved November 24 of the same year and ordered to Miner's Hill, Va., and joined General Cowden's Brigade, of Abercrombie's Division, in the defenses of Washington. Here it took its first lesson in picket duty, and perfected itself in warlike discipline and defense.

The roster of the officers of the regiment at that time was as follows: Colonel, Samuel G. Hathaway, Jr.; Lieutenant-Colonel, James C. Beecher; Major, John W. Dininny; Adjutant, Robert M. McDowell; Surgeon, Joseph W. Robinson; Assistant Surgeons, O. S. Greenman, M. T. Babcock.

Company A.—Captain, Charles W. Clauharty; First Lieutenant, William P. Ross; Second Lieutenant, John Strawbridge.

Company B.—Captain, Andrew D. Compton; First Lieutenant, Stephen F. Griffith; Second Lieutenant, Robert F. Hedges.

Company C.—Captain, Elisha G. Baldwin; First Lieutenant, James McMillan; Second Lieutenant, Robert F. Stewart.

Company D.—Captain, Charles A. Fuller; First Lieutenant, William Merrill; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Townsend.

Company E.—Captain, William K. Logie; First Lieutenant, John A. Shultz; Second Lieutenant, E. J. Belding.

Company F.—Captain, Andrew J. Russell; First Lieutenant, John Barton; Second Lieutenant, Wm. L. Collins.

Company G.—Captain, Daniel N. Aldrich; First Lieutenant, John W. Hammond; Second Lieutenant, John H. Rowley.

Company H.—Captain, William A. Bronson; First Lieutenant, Stephen S. Roscoe; Second Lieutenant, James W. Smith.

Company I.—Captain, E. L. Patrick; First Lieutenant, R. A. Hall; Second Lieutenant, George Tubbs.

Company K.—Captain, Wilbur F. Tuttle; First Lieutenant, George E. Whiton; Second Lieutenant, Joseph A. Frisbie.

Companies A and B were organized in Schuyler County; Companies C, I, and K in Chemung County; Companies D, E, F, G, and H in Steuben County.

Feb. 12, 1863, the regiment moved from Miner's Hill to Arlington Heights. At this time Colonel Hathaway and Lieutenant-Colonel Beecher resigned their respective positions. Major Dininny was promoted to the colonelcy. Captain Wm. K. Logie, Company E, was advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and Captain E. L. Patrick, Company I, to be major. April 15 the division broke camp, and was sent to Suffolk, Va., to the department then commanded by ex-Governor John A. Dix. That vicinity was soon relieved of the presence of the enemy, and the regiment was not engaged in any general battle. May 3 it was ordered back, via Fortress Monroe, to West Point, up York River, at the confluence of the Mattapony and Pamunkey Rivers.

General Gordon now assumed command of the division, numbering 8000 men, consisting of infantry, cavalry, and artillery. The regiment tarried three weeks, and engaged in building rifle-pits and fortifications until the command was suddenly ordered back to Yorktown. While here Colonel Dininny resigned his commission, and Lieutenant-Colonel Logie was promoted to the vacant place, Major Patrick to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and Captain Chas. A. Clauharty, Company A, senior captain, whose

just rights had been hitherto ignored, was advanced to the majorship. On the 9th of June the regiment took up the march to Williamsburg. The weather on this march was exceedingly hot and dry, and the men suffered extremely from excessive heat and thirst. June 11 the march was resumed, reaching Diascund Bridge June 13, where it remained, far in advance of the rest of the troops, in a low, marshy, and unhealthy locality, and the duty was constant, onerous, and harassing. At this point the regiment had its first brush with the enemy, David McCann (Captain McDowell's company) being the first victim to rebel bullets.

On June 26 the regiment resumed its march to White House Landing, and joined General Dix's whole command, numbering some 30,000, on an expedition towards Richmond,—which should have been captured at that time, while General Lee and very nearly his entire armies were invading Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania. Gordon's Division advanced as far as Bottom Bridge, only twelve or fifteen miles from Richmond, skirmishing frequently and getting a healthy practical experience of shot and shell. Engagements were frequent between the pickets, but no general battle took place until the 8th of July, when orders were received to abandon the expedition, and the troops were transferred to the Army of the Potomac. For four or five months the bill of fare served up partook of so much sameness that the regiment suffered extremely in general health. Their staple diet, as well as luxuries, consisted of hard-tack, bacon, and coffee, served up ad infinitum, with no ringing of the changes. July 8 it took up the line of march to Williamsburg. The severity of the Peninsular campaign was now apparent in the hard marches made, which were the immediate causes of more sickness and death in the 141st than was subsequently experienced. Rain fell in torrents for days; and in one day twenty-seven miles were gained through mud and rain, to find a watery couch at night. The weather was so hot that the men's feet were scalded in their wet shoes and stockings. Hundreds went into Yorktown barefooted and feet blistering sore; but there could be no delay,—it was laid out to capture Lee in Maryland. The regiment left the place by transport, and proceeded direct to Frederick City, Md., arriving there July 14. The same night the whole Confederate army made a safe retreat across the Potomac. Gordon's Division was now disbanded and the troops transferred to the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps.

The 141st was consigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Eleventh Corps; General Howard commanding the corps, Carl Schurz the division, and Colonel Krzyzanowski the brigade. The regiment joined the corps at Berlin, Md., after three days' march from Frederick City. July 19 it crossed the Potomac, and arrived at Warrington Junction the 25th. It remained in this locality for some time, marching, countermarching, changing camp, and drilling until September 24, when the order came to move. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, under the command of Generals Howard and Slocum, both under the command of Major-General Joe Hooker, were transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, then in Tennessee. The regiment arrived at Bridgeport, Ala., October 2, and went into camp on the banks of the Tennessee River, having

traveled in eight days about fourteen hundred miles. Rosecrans was then shut up in Chattanooga on short rations,—transportation being fifty miles around by wagons, while by the railroad through Chattanooga Valley it was only twenty-eight miles,—the enemy holding the road and threatening beleagured Chattanooga from the heights of Lookout Mountain. The gallant Hooker took the job to open this valley, which was accomplished in just forty-eight hours, ending with the famous moonlight "Battle of Wauhatchie" on the night of October 28. This opened the railroad nearly to Chattanooga, and the Army of the Cumberland "dubbed" Hooker's men as "Cracker Boys," as it had not seen but one cracker per day for a month, until Hooker's men supplied their haversacks from their own. The 141st took part in the above action, which was fought on our side entirely by Eastern troops.

Wauhatchie is about five miles from Chattanooga, at the base of Lookout Mountain. The regiment participated in the glorious battle of Lookout Mountain, or the "Battle above the Clouds," where Hooker and the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps won immortal glory.

In the mean time General Grant had taken command at Chattanooga. After the pursuit of the enemy for two days, the Eleventh and Fifteenth Corps were headed for Knoxville, where Longstreet was making a threatening siege; but upon the approach of Sherman and Howard with their brave troops, he beat a hasty retreat over the Virginia line for safety. This ended the march in that direction, and the regiment returned to its old camp at the base of Lookout Mountain, having in twenty-four days marched in mud and rain about three hundred miles. It remained in winter quarters until Jan. 24, 1864, when the Second Brigade was ordered to Shell Mound, twenty-two miles from Chattanooga and six from Bridgeport, Ala., where it remained doing the usual picket duty, drilling, etc., until the 2d day of May, when it joined the First Brigade, First Division, Twentieth Corps,—the Eleventh and Twelfth having been consolidated, forming the Twentieth,—under the command of General Hooker, and immediately in conjunction with the armies of the Cumberland, Tennessee, and Ohio, made for Ringgold to attack the enemy, under command of Joe Johnson. The battle of Resaca followed that of Ringgold, in which the regiment lost 95 men in killed and wounded. Lieutenant Barber, universally respected as a Christian, and a courteous, and brave officer, fell instantly killed; and several officers were wounded, and a number of non-commissioned officers and privates were killed and wounded. The 141st also fought gallantly at Dallas, Pine Mountain, and at Peach-Tree Creek,—the latter being the opening siege of Atlanta, where Colonel Logie and Lieutenants Warren and Babbitt were killed. Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. McNett (who had been appointed to the position late in the December previous, in place of Lieutenant-Colonel Patrick, resigned) lost his right arm. Major Clauharty, Adjutant Hazard, and Lieutenant Shapper were severely wounded; Captain Townsend and Lieutenant Willor were slightly wounded. Half the regiment was disabled, but stood its ground nobly under Captain Baldwin, who succeeded to the immediate command of the regiment during the slaughter of its officers and men, and victory continued to perch on their banners. More fighting was at hand, and Atlanta fell September 2. The Twentieth Corps, having previously fallen back to the Chattahoochie, as a feint to the enemy and to cover the rear of the Union army, was the first to enter Atlanta.

Lieutenant-Colonel McNett was promoted to be colonel; Major Clauherty, lieutenant-colonel; Captain Baldwin, major; Adjutant Hazard, captain; Lieutenant Grey, adjutant; and four months previous, Captain Robert M. McDowell was appointed by General Hooker chief topographical engineer of the Twentieth Corps, on his staff.

Soon after Sherman's "march to the sea" was begun, and, after about a six weeks' campaign, entered the city of Savannah, Dec. 21, 1864. Jan. 17, 1865, leaving Savannah, Sherman's resistless legions swept northward through the Carolinas towards Virginia, constantly engaged in skirmishing with the enemy, but in no general engagements until, the 17th and 19th of March, the battles of Averysboro' and Bentonville were fought. Here, amid swamps and under every discouragement, the noble old 141st gained its last glory in severe battles; and in its last campaign marched over five hundred miles, at the most inclement season of the year.

After Johnson's surrender the march was taken homeward from Raleigh, N. C., to Alexandria and Washington, and May 24 participated in the great review in Washington, and soon after was mustered out of service.

The regiment reached home June 13, 1865. It was met at the depot by the committee of arrangements, who escorted it to the William Street Hospital, where with the 137th Regiment, which arrived on the same train, they were furnished with a comfortable breakfast at the hands of a corps of ladies, who had worked assiduously all night to get the entertainment ready by the time of their arrival. After heartily discussing their meal, both regiments were marched to Camp Chemung, where permission had been previously obtained for them to pitch their tents. In a short time after reaching the ground, back of the encampment of the 19th Regiment, tents were struck and everything was got in readiness for a good rest after their wearisome marches and long ride.

During the day the 141st was visited by a host of friends and acquaintances who were eager to welcome back the remaining veterans, the heroes of desperate battles and victorious campaigns. The regiment was given a distinguished reception and dinner, and a beautiful address of welcome was delivered by Hon. Stephen McDonald, in Wisner Park.

Below we give the roster of officers. The regiment numbered 380 men when mustered out. From first to last the regiment had enlisted about 1200 men.

Lieutenant-Colonel, A. J. McNett, promoted to colonel, not mustered; Major, Charles W. Clauharty, promoted to lieutenant-colonel, not mustered; Adjutant, George E. Gray; Quartermaster, E. Belding; Surgeon, G. S. Beaks; Assistant Surgeon, O. S. Greeman; Assistant Surgeon, M. T. Babcock.

Company A.—Captain, W. P. Ross; First Lieutenant, C. E. Coryell; Second Lieutenant, ———.

Company B.—Captain, W. H. Bradford; First Lieutenant, J. F. Carroll; Second Lieutenant, —

Company C.—Captain, E. G. Baldwin, promoted to major, not mustered; First Lieutenant, Jud Griswold; Second Lieutenant, ———.

Company D.—Captain, W. Merrill; First Lieutenant, C. Osmun; Second Lieutenant, C. H. Freeman.

Company E.—Captain, Archie Baxter.

Company F.—Captain, A. J. Russell; First Lieutenant, M. V. Sherwood; Second Lieutenant, L. B. Scott.

Company G.—Captain, P. C. Mitchell; First Lieutenant, M. G. Shappee; Second Lieutenant, ———.

Company II.—Captain, George Tubbs; First Lieutenant, F. C. Willor; Second Lieutenant, A. Stewart.

Company I.—Captain, R. M. McDowell, brevetted Major United States Volunteers; First Lieutenant, J. B. Rathbone; Second Lieutenant, William M. Ware.

Company K.—Captain, G. L. Whiton; First Lieutenant, M. J. Hogarth; Second Lieutenant, George W. Rogers; Second Lieutenant, William H. Brown, not assigned.

The following is a list of the killed, and also of those who died of disease or wounds, in the 141st Regiment, taken from its muster-out rolls in the office of the Adjutant-General at Albany:

# Company A.

Charles F. Babbit, died of wounds, July 21, 1864. James C. Burtt, died of wounds, July 26, 1864. William W. Koons, died of wounds, Aug. 4, 1864. Curtis J. Chamberlin, died Nov. 23, 1863. Hiram H. Platt, died May 9, 1864. Asa Bullard, killed July 20, 1864. Chester K. Chapman, died Dec. 6, 1863. Delos Dimick, died July 9, 1864. George Dalrymple, died Nov. 14, 1863. Jackson Dickens, died June 1, 1863. Henry B. Griffin, killed May 15, 1864. Oscar C. Griffin, killed May 25, 1864. Franklin C. Grant, died of wounds, Nov. 10, 1863. John Hager, killed May 15, 1864. Horace W. Hart, died July 14, 1863. David McClary, died Nov. 14, 1864. Stephen Mead, died of wounds, July 30, 1864. Henry Miller, killed accidentally, Dec. 5, 1863. Daniel C. Norris, died June 6, 1863. Denet C. Prunnell, died Nov. 2, 1862. Francis L. Royce, died June 29, 1863. William W. Sutton, died July 2, 1863. Charles D. Van Vleit, died April 13, 1863. Irvin Wetherell, died April 13, 1863.

# Company B.

George P. McCoy, died Oct. 13, 1862.
James O. Murray, died Jan. 25, 1863.
Henry S. Wood, died Aug. 16, 1863.
Andrew Archibald, died Aug. 5, 1863.
Louis Clark, died Dec. 5, 1863.
Ira B. Cooper, died March 9, 1864.
Gideon Ellis, died March 3, 1864.
William Francisco, died Jan. 31, 1864.
Isaiah Forrest, died Oct. 10, 1864.
Artemus F. Green, died Dec. 11, 1863.

Eaton Jones, died Dec. 29, 1864.

John Looney, died Aug. 20, 1863.

Jackson McDonald, died May 18, 1864.

Henry B. Palmer, died March 13, 1863.

William Powell, died March 19, 1864.

Edwin Libolt, died Jan. 24, 1863.

Philetus Stoll, died Nov. 4, 1863.

George W. Scott, died April 20, 1864.

Myron E. Triphagen, died Oct. 29, 1863.

Wellington C. Hurd, died Oct. 19, 1863.

Mark B. Wakeman, died July 27, 1863.

Stephen Wilson, died July 15, 1864.

Manley Van Gelder, died April 29, 1864.

Charles Dennison, killed May 25, 1864.

### Company C.

Wesley Breese, died Aug. 2, 1863. Benjamin G. Thompson, killed July 20, 1864. Isaac E. Bailey, died of wounds, Oct. 5, 1864. Dwight Murphy, died April 4, 1864. Elliott M. Noyes, killed May 15, 1864. Judd Albertson, died of wounds, July 21, 1864. William H. Allington, died of wounds, June 11, 1864. James F. Benjamin, died of wounds, June 14, 1864. William C. Carnrike, killed July 20, 1864. George H. Carnrike, killed May 15, 1864. Hiram G. Colson, died of wounds, May 16, 1864. Gabriel N. Cooley, died July 13, 1863. Henry L. Cartwright, died Dec. 23, 1864. Lorenzo D. Cartwright, died March 2, 1865. William H. Decker, died of wounds, July 21, 1864. William Edwards, died Dec. 25, 1864. Horace G. Edwards, killed July 20, 1864. James Elyea, died Dec. 23, 1863. Corydon M. Gillett, died Feb. 17, 1865. Shoemaker Hill, died of wounds, June 6, 1864. John C. Hanmer, died June 1, 1863. James D. Huff, died Dec. 10, 1864. Eli Kennedy, died Nov. 25, 1863. Charles A. Swarthout, killed July 20, 1864. William Stevens, died of wounds, June 19, 1864. Samuel A. Smith, died Jan. 3, 1865. Roswell H. Sleighton, died Jan. 15, 1865. Judson Scribner, died Jan. 16, 1865. Francis Van Wormer, died Nov. 25, 1863. Richard Weaver, died of wounds, Sept. 1, 1863. Elisha Wright, died Aug. 12, 1863. Edwin Weed, died Aug. 11, 1863. Daniel Watts, died April 26, 1865.

### Company D.

Edwin Merrill, killed May 25, 1864.

John Q. Adams, died of wounds, July 27, 1864.

William Cole, died March 17, 1865.

Charles A. Haradon, died Oct. 25, 1863.

Elisha Booth, died of wounds, May 19, 1863.

Alfred Countryman, died July 19, 1863.

Henry Coburn, died Sept. 18, 1864.

Andrew Catsley, died Dec. 15, 1864.

Lionell T. De Carr, killed June 22, 1864.

William Davis, died of wounds, Oct. 8, 1864.

Israel Elliot, died Sept. 30, 1864.

Frederick Gluer, died April 13, 1864.

William F. Hubbard, died March 27, 1863.

Minor T. Millard, died Oct. 22, 1863.

Sylvanus W. Millard, died April 10, 1865.

Nicholas Revill, died Nov. 22, 1863.

George E. Stevens, died July 20, 1863.

Charles L. Satterlee, died Jan. 27, 1864.

Denis M. Stevens, died Aug. 24, 1863.

Henry Thorp, killed July 20, 1864.

Lorenzo D. Taylor, died Sept. (no date given), 1864.

Henry Williams, died Aug. 16, 1863.

William J. Wilson, died April 1, 1864.

# Company E.

Chester M. Wire, died Jan. 22, 1865. Joseph M. Dunton, died March 22, 1865. Andrew Benneway, killed July 20, 1864. William F. Thomson, died June 4, 1864. Hez Fox, died Nov. 13, 1862. Charles E. Hughes, died Aug. 9, 1863. William S. Allen, died Nov. 17, 1863. John K. Austin, died May 17, 1864. Abram Carpenter, died Feb. 21, 1863. Franklin P. Carpenter, died Jan. 18, 1864. James Cook, died Dec. 16, 1863. Ira C. Dowd, died Dec. 13, 1863. John W. Evans, died June 13, 1863. David Franklin, killed May 15, 1864. Milo Gorton, killed May 15, 1864. Albert F. Lynch, died Jan. 1, 1864. Edwin Marcy, died March 2, 1863. John G. Prouty, died March 9, 1864. James E. Seares, died Dec. 8, 1863. Henry W. Squires, died Feb. 12, 1864. William C. Youmans, died of wounds, date not known

### Company F.

Amos D. Mason, died Dec. 24, 1863.

Alfred W. Bush, died Feb. 3, 1864.

John Corbett, died March —, 1864.

Orin Conderman, killed May 25, 1864.

Russell B. Carrington, died; no date given.

John Gray, died; no date given.

Samuel D. Lovelace, died Sept. —, 1864.

Alexander Maynard, died Aug. —, 1863.

George Owston, died Sept. 1, 1864.

Leander Partridge, died of wounds, Aug. 7, 1864.

Thomas Robinson, died July —, 1863.

Samuel E. Ryder, drowned June 16, 1862.

Nelson B. Root, died Aug. —, 1863.

Lyman Wellington, died Dec. 29, 1863.

Daniel O'Day, died Aug. —, 1863.

### Company G.

Captain Daniel N. Aldrich, died Aug. 11, 1863. First Lieutenant Alfred E. Barber, killed May 15, 1864. William S. McCrea, died Sept. 21, 1864. Andrew T. Grant, died of wounds, July 21, 1864. Charles Kester, died July 2, 1864.

M. T. Aldrich, died Sept. 15, 1863.

Henry Blackman, died Oct. 1, 1863.

Edson L. Burr, died Jan. 6, 1864.

Jacob H. Cole, died June 16, 1864.

Burrows Cole, died June 9, 1864.

James V. Fairchild, died June 3, 1863.

Henry W. Gernon, killed July 20, 1864.

James H. Hurd, died June 3, 1863.

Byron Hurd, died of wounds, June 2, 1864.

Ira Kinney, died Nov. 3, 1863.

Oscar R. Leonger, died of wounds, Aug. 12, 1864.

John R. Miller, died May 15, 1864.

John L. Carnegie, died Jan. 25, 1865.

Martin S. Prentice, died Dec. 3, 1863.

Amos C. Stewart, died; date not known.

George Simons, died Nov. 7, 1863.

Henry Stewart, died June 12, 1863.

Thomas Schoonover, killed July 20, 1864.

Hiram J. Whitehead, died of wounds, July 20, 1864.

Lyman Wright, killed May 15, 1864.

# Company H.

First Lieutenant Theodore M. Warren, killed July 20, 1864.

Dewitt C. Hamilton, killed May 15, 1864.

George P. Burnham, died Jan. 12, 1864.

Samuel T. Stewart, died May 24, 1863.

James W. Stewart, died Nov. 7, 1863.

Henry Abbe, died Nov. 19, 1863.

Albert E. Butler, died Aug. 6, 1864.

Thomas Crusen, died April -, 1864.

John Campbell, died May 11, 1863.

Alfred Downs, died Aug. 30, 1863.

Jacob Gress, died July 15, 1863. Benjamin F. Greeley, died March 19, 1865.

Cassius M. Hadley, died Jan. 6, 1865.

Joseph Howland, died March —, 1864.

Oliver P. Jenks, died of wounds, Nov. 28, 1863.

George W. Jeffers, died of wounds, May 18, 1864.

Daniel Kelly, died Feb. 21, 1864.

Palmer G. Linsay, died Aug. 21, 1864.

Jacob Norton, killed July 20, 1864.

William H. Olmsted, died Feb. —, 1865.

Erastus L. Preston, died Feb. 28, 1864.

Albert Peirce, died of wounds, July 24, 1864.

Clark Stewart, died Nov. 29, 1863.

William Vaughn, died Dec. 14, 1864.

Benjamin S. Welch, died Dec. 10, 1864.

### Company I.

William T. Cary, died of wounds, May 31, 1864. Cornelius Doolittle, died Feb. 17, 1864.

George Brees, killed July 20, 1864.

Ezra G. Mallory, died Nov. 24, 1863.

Levi G. Ellis, died Jan. 31, 1865.

George W. Griffin, died March 16, 1865.

George Haxton, died Sept. 27, 1864.

George Hinches, died April 3, 1865.

John J. Jenkins, died Dec. 29, 1863.

Daniel Luther, died of wounds, Aug. 19, 1864.

Stephen Morris, died March 5, 1864.

David McCann, killed June 16, 1863.

George Owens, died April 20, 1864.

James E. Proctor, died May 15, 1864.

Alfred W. Phillips, died Feb. 21, 1865.

Thomas Simon, killed May 15, 1864.

Theodore Vance, died April 19, 1863.

James Wheeler, died Aug. 10, 1863.

Joseph Wheat, died Aug. 28, 1863.

# Company K.

First Lieutenant Eugene Egbert, died Dec. (no date given), 1864.

Edwin Branch, died Nov. 16, 1863.

John L. Burt, killed June 22, 1864.

Frank Bloss, killed July 20, 1864.

Lemuel O. Chamberlin, killed May 15, 1864.

Hiram H. Cummings, killed May 15, 1864.

John Fisher, killed May 25, 1864.

Richard Gay, killed July 20, 1864.

Erastus E. Haskill, died June 19, 1864.

John W. Hapeman, died Aug. 2, 1863.

Godfrey Lenhart, killed May 15, 1864.

Andrew J. McCann, died (time and place not known).

Ephraim Miller, died of wounds, Dec. 16, 1864.

John Marsh, died of wounds, Dec. 7, 1864.

Michael McMann, died Feb. 6, 1865.

Daniel R. Olty, died August 7, 1863.

William Steinlein, killed May 15, 1864.

# THE ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

The raising of this regiment was authorized by Governor E. D. Morgan, in the summer of 1862, and on the 15th of August, 1862, recruiting commenced. October 25 the regiment was reported full, and on the 27th of the same month was organized and mustered into the United States service at Elmira, N. Y., by Major A. T. Lee, as the 161st Regiment.

The following were the regimental and line officers: Colonel, G. T. Harrower; Lieutenant-Colonel, Marvin D. Stillwell; Major, Chas. Straun; Adjutant, Wm. B. Kinsey; Quartermaster, Marcus E. Brown; Surgeon, Lewis Darling; First Assistant Surgeon, Joseph S. Dolson; Second Assistant Surgeon, Chas. M. Pierce; Chaplain, Thos. J. O. Wooden; Sergeant-Major, Philip L. Beach; Quartermaster-Sergeant, J. C. Beeman; Commissary-Sergeant, Rufus S. Alderman; Hospital Steward, George M. Beard.

Company A.—Captain, B. F. Van Tuyl; First Lieutenant, John Gibson; Second Lieutenant, S. S. Fairchild.

Company B.—Captain, Horace B. Brown; First Lieutenant, George R. White; Second Lieutenant, Wm. H. Clark.

Company C.—Captain, Robert R. R. Dumars; First Lieutenant, Orlando N. Smith; Second Lieutenant, D. D. Kniffin.

Company D.—Captain, George E. Biles; First Lieutenant, James M. Cadmus; Second Lieutenant, T. Scott De Wolf.

Company E.—Captain, Peter H. Durland; First Lieutenant, Robt. J. Burnham; Second Lieutenant, George O. Howell.

Company F.—Captain, John Slocum; First Lieutenant, John F. Little; Second Lieutenant, James Faucett.

Company G.—Captain, Edmund Fitz-Patrick; First Lieutenant, John P. Worthing.

Company H.—Captain, Willis E. Craig; First Lieutenant, Nelson P. Weldrick; Second Lieutenant, Geo. B. Herrick.

Company I.—Captain, Samuel A. Walling; First Lieutenant, Myron Powers; Second Lieutenant, Edwin A. Draper.

Company K.—Captain, Geo. M. Tillson; First Lieutenant, Mathew B. Luddington; Second Lieutenant, Henry O. Jewell.

The regiment left Elmira Nov. 17, and proceeded to New York, and encamped at Union Course, where they remained until Dec. 4, when, having received orders to join the expedition of General Banks, the regiment, now 539 strong, embarked on the steamer "Northern Light," and, with the fleet, sailed under sealed orders. Their destination proved to be New Orleans, at which place they landed Dec. 17.

After bivouacking a few weeks on the banks of the Mississippi, above the city, the regiment moved to the rear of the city, where the winter was passed.

December 31 the 161st was assigned to the Second Brigade, Colonel H. W. Birge, First Division, Brigadier-General Grover, and Nineteenth Corps. Jan. 21, together with the 30th and 50th Massachusetts, 174th New York, and 2d Louisiana, it was assigned to the Third Brigade, Colonel N. A. M. Dudley, First Division, Major-General Augur, and Nineteenth Corps.

During the winter the 161st had spent a great portion of the time in battalion and brigade drills, and become in all respects one of the best-disciplined regiments in the Department of the Gulf. At this time Admiral Farragut was in command of the marine forces at New Orleans, and being anxious to run a portion of his fleet past the enemy's batteries at Port Hudson, on the 12th of March ordered the Nineteenth Army Corps up the east side of the river, to attract the attention of the garrison, thereby affording the water forces an advantage. After marching thirteen miles, the order was countermanded and the main body sent to New Orleans, while the 161st, together with three other regiments, were shipped on transports and landed eighteen miles up the river on the west bank.

Preparations were now made by General Banks to march towards Port Hudson, and on May 12 the 3d Brigade broke camp and commenced the onward march. May 21, the main forces came upon the enemy at the Plain's Store Road, where a sharp engagement ensued, and the rebel forces were routed and driven towards Port Hudson. The regiment moved forward, and, May 24, the whole command halted within one and a half miles of the centre of the enemy's works.

It soon became evident that a charge was the only efficient means of reaching the enemy's works, and on the 26th of May a storming-party, consisting of thirty men, a captain, and a lieutenant from each regiment of the 1st Division, was called for. And as an illustration of the material of the 161st, so many officers and men volunteered for this perilous task that it became necessary to appoint a special committee to make the selections. All being in readiness, May 27, the entire land force, the artillery brigade, and the fleet of gunboats upon the river opened a simultaneous attack.

The contest was a terrible one: the artillery and flotilla poured a flaming sheet of fire of shot and shell; the land forces fought with that bravery and perseverance never excelled; while the assaulting column rushed into the very jaws of death.

The enemy from this strongly-intrenched position poured into those blue ranks a murderous fire of grape and canister, and men fell like wheat before the sickle of the harvester. Sergeant George Bingham, of Company C, and Edward Stratton and Anson Retan, of Company A, were instantly killed.

After this attack the regiment continued to hold its old position in the ravines until June 14, when another grand attack was made, and again were the Union forces forced back.

July 4, Vicksburg surrounded, and General Gardner in command of Port Hudson, having defended the position as long as he deemed his duty required, on the 9th of July the stronghold was surrendered and occupied by the Union forces.

From Port Hudson the regiment proceeded down the river, and on the 9th disembarked at Donaldsonville, and on the 12th moved to Cox's plantation, six miles distant. On the following day the enemy threatened an attack, and, after forming in line of battle, the Union forces, seeing that they were greatly inferior to the enemy in numbers, fell back in good order to a more advantageous position near the town. The enemy opened a brisk fire, which was kept up some time, the 161st losing 6 killed, 39 wounded, and 9 missing.

The regiment remained at Donaldsonville until July 31, when they embarked for Baton Rouge and returned to their "Old Camp Ground."

August 15 the 161st was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Tenth Army Corps. September 2, the regiment embarked for New Orleans, and were ordered on General Banks' expedition to Sabine Pass. Four companies were detailed as sharpshooters on the gunboats,—A and B on the "Arizona," E on the "Granite City," and D on the "Sachem." Companies C, F, G, and I, under command of Captain W. E. Craig, were detailed as a storming-party to attack the enemy and force a landing. These companies, with others of different regiments, were commanded by Captain Fitch, of the 75th New York, and on the steamer "General Banks." Companies H and K were with Lieutenant-Colonel Kinsey, on the "N. H. Thomas."

Upon arriving near the Pass the gunboats opened fire, and soon one became disabled and another grounded. The troops were not landed, the expedition proved a failure, and the regiment returned to New Orleans. In the action at the Pass, Company D had 2 men wounded, 10 scalded,

and Lieutenant Lindsay with 17 men taken prisoners. These were exchanged July 22, 1864.

The 161st were ordered to join the expedition to the Teche country, and September 15 they left camp. After a series of marches the regiment went into camp, Nov. 17, near Bayou Teche, where it remained until Jan. 7, 1864, when they broke camp and began the march towards Franklin, which was reached on the 9th. Here the regiment went into camp, and the men enjoyed themselves generally for eight weeks.

March 15 the entire army broke camp and began its march on the famous Red River expedition, and, after a series of fatiguing marches, came upon the enemy at Pleasant Grove. Here a terrible battle was fought, in which the gallant 161st saved the whole army from a humiliating defeat. It lost 9 killed, 44 wounded, and 39 missing.

At the close of this battle Brigadier-General Dwight, on an official visit to the 161st, addressed them as follows:

"Officers and men of the 161st New York volunteers: I appear before you to thank you for your gallant conduct in the battles through which you have just passed. In that of Pleasant Grove you were ordered, upon your arrival, to advance and hold the enemy in check until the division could form in line of battle. Under a hot and destructive fire you accomplished your mission. By your valiant bearing you saved the Army of the Gulf from destruction, and it affords me the highest pleasure to convey to you the thanks of the commanding general. Again, at Pleasant Hill, in your movements by 'column by company,' under fire, you marched with as much order and precision as if you had been upon review. To your lieutenant-colonel much praise is due for the skillful manner in which he handled the regi-Officers and men of the 161st New York, I thank you." A just tribute to as brave a body of men as ever marched to battle.

The regiment participated in all the movements of that disastrous and unwise Red River campaign. The 161st went into camp at Morganzia, where it remained until June 18, when it, having been selected to form a part of an engineer brigade, marched to Vicksburg, arriving in that city on the 20th. The regiment had hardly begun preparations for engineer work when orders were received to move, and on July 23 they embarked for White River, Arkansas. Here the regiment remained a few days, and returned to Vicksburg, where it was joined by Lieutenant Lindsay and seventeen others, who had been prisoners in Texas eleven months.

Aug. 13 the engineer brigade was abandoned, and the 161st was attached to the Nineteenth Corps, in the Department of the Gulf. The regiment now commenced a series of marches and skirmishes, changing position almost daily. August 14 it left Vicksburg for New Orleans, and on the day following their arrival returned, and were transferred to the Seventeenth Corps. On the 20th it again embarked for New Orleans, where it shipped on the steamer "Cahawba" for Mobile Bay, to assist in the reduction of Fort Morgan, arriving in front of that stronghold upon the day of its capitulation. On the 25th it was sent across the bay to Cedar Point, and September 2 embarked on the old blockade-runner "Kate Dale," en route to Morganzia, which

place was reached September 6. About six weeks were now consumed in changing from place to place. The regiment was ordered to Paducah, Ky., and on the 26th marched to Columbus and encamped, where it remained until November 20, and then was ordered to Memphis. December 19 they bade farewell to Memphis, and embarked for New Orleans. January 11 the 161st landed at Kennerville, twelve miles above the city, and went into camp. February 11 it left Kennerville for New Orleans, and from thence proceeded to Mobile Bay.

The regiment participated in the capture of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, and was present at the surrender of Mobile, April 12. Here it remained in camp until May 20, when orders were received detaching the 161st from its brigade, with instructions to establish a military post at Apalachicola, Fla. While here the weather was intensely hot, and much sickness prevailed. On the 26th of July an order was received to embark for the Dry Tortugas to relieve the 110th New York, whose term of service would soon expire.

The regiment remained in this desolate place until September 25, when, having been mustered out on the 20th, it embarked for New York. New York City was reached on the 6th of October, and Elmira on the 12th, where the battle-scarred 161st were the recipients of a grand ovation tendered by the patriotic citizens of that city. The address of welcome was delivered by Hon. Tracy Beadle, and Elmira, justly proud of the gallant sons of the "Southern Tier," gave them a hearty welcome home.

In the words of the chaplain, "Thus closed the military history of the 161st New York,—a regiment which had traveled 11,000 miles by water and 1200 by land, carrying its tattered flag, torn by the enemy's bullets, over the burning plains of the South, into the thickest of the fight, and into seven different States, and came home with not an act to regret, with not a stain on its banners, and with a history for endurance and heroism untarnished and glorious."

The following is a list of the killed and wounded as compiled by the chaplain of the regiment in 1865:

# KILLED.

Baton Rouge.—George N. Wright, Co. B.

Port Hudson.—Anson Retan and Edward Stratton, Co. A; and Sergeant George G. Bingham, Co. C.

Cox's Plantation.—Otis Walker, Co. C; and Samuel Robinson and Hosea Sibley, Co. H.

Sabine Pass.—Anthony Compton and Orville C. Boorom, Co. D.

Sabine Cross-Roads.—Charles L. Wheaton, Co. A; Lieutenant L. Edgar Fitch, Co. C; Weller F. Smith, Henry E. Hewson, and Joseph Blunt, Co. D; James Leonard, Co. E; James Grimes and James O'Neill, Co. G. Pleasant Hill.—Elihu Lockwood, Co. C.

#### WOUNDED.

Port Hudson.—Michael Dougherty, Patrick Flynn, Co. A; William Beckwith, Co. B; Ezra M. Peters, Martin Hallet, Co. C; Frank McDonald and Eugene Bassett, Co. F; Alfred O. Spaulding, Co. G; Abram Cook and Lucius D. Cushman, Co. H.

Cox's Plantation.—Clinton H. Wilcox, Co. A; Captain William H. Clark, Sergeant William Hibbard (mortally), Bartlett J. Beals, and George A. Brown (mortally), Co. B; Samuel A. Johnson, Joshua Kirk, Frank Letterman, Robert B. Murray, Joseph Seymour, Amasa Squiers, Co. C; Captain James M. Cadmus, Sergeant Otis Smith, Dennis Losey (mortally), Bradford Sanford, Luman Philley, David G. Bryant, Alex. Carman, James Borden, George Blakeley, and Orville C. Boorom, Co. D; Henry R. Smith, Leroy Broderick, Co. E; Stephen Read, Richard Harvey, William Davidson, Co. F; Sergeant Hugh Carney, Sergeant Thos. McCullough, Austin Amilie, Andrew Sullivan, Patrick E. Brown, Co. G; Franklin Waight, Calvin Dibble, Roswell Miller.

Subine Pass.—Abram Blakesley (mortally), Garey Dodge (mortally), Patrick Hart (mortally), James M. Snyder (mortally), Adam H. Wilcox (mortally), George T. Gannan (mortally), Jos. Bartholomew, Thos. Sawyer, Ira Chubb, Isaac J. Lewis, Co. D.

Sabine Cross-Roads.—Lieutenant John Gibson, Sergeant William Eggleston, Sergeant George Prentice, Elijah Sprague, Co. A; George C. Coleman, Abner R. Page, Jas. Anderson, Ebenezer Boynton, Co. B; William Woodhouse, J. O. Armstrong, G. H. Barrett, Thomas Smith, William Smith, H. S. Clark, Co. C; Captain James M. Cadmus, Tunis J. Harford, Anthony Ayres, Theron F. Miller, Walter McCormick, Franklin Holmes, David G. Bryant, William Spencer, Co. D; Lieutenant R. L. Guion, Sergeant Henry Moore, George Fohnsbee, Nathan P. Parker, James Murray, Byron Munn, Leartus Redner, Henry Weisner, George W. Edget, Co. E; Jacob Swartwood, Lyman Tremain, Co. G; Samuel W. Jennings, William T. Norton, Co. H; Captain Samuel Walling, Co. I; Captain George M. Tillson, Co. K.

Pleasant Hill.—Wm. H. Garvey, Co. A; John Henyon, Co. G.

Marksville.—Captain Edward Fitzpatrick, Co. G; E. L. Dewitt, Co. C.

Spanish Fort.—Christopher C. Such, Co. A.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### MILITARY HISTORY-(Continued).

The One Hundred and Seventy-Ninth—The Thirty-Second — The One Hundred and Forty-Third—The Sixty-Fourth—The Eighty-Sixth—The Eighty-Ninth—Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, etc.

### THE ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Rebellion had dragged its slow length along until 1864, and although the Union arms had been successful in many engagements, and various important points had been secured, nevertheless the North had met with many disastrous campaigns, and was still stinging with the disastrous results of the Bull Run battles, when it was decided by President Lincoln to call a heavy force into the field, and to no longer remain upon the defensive, but wage an aggressive campaign.

It was at this time, when the novelty of "ye military"

had lost its charm, and soldier life meant, instead of reviews and dress-parade, weary marches and the deadly battle-field with its attendant horrors, that the 179th was organized.

On the 8th of February, 1864, an order was given by Edwin M. Stanton, then Secretary of War, to Major William M. Gregg, of Elmira, authorizing him to raise a regiment for the service from the western part of the State. Ex-Governor Seymour, at that time governor of this State, indorsed the order, accompanied with the authority to Major Gregg to name the other officers of his regiment. Simultaneously with the order issued to Major Gregg, authority was given to Colonel Barney, of New York, to raise a regiment, which should be known as the 180th. He began recruiting, but succeeded in raising only one company, which was subsequently assigned to the 179th.

Gregg, having served as major in the "old 23d," and being a popular, energetic, and influential citizen, rapidly filled his regiment, and, May 10, four companies were mustered into the service, and sent to the front under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Franklin B. Doty.

Two additional companies, with Major J. Barnett Sloan, were mustered and sent forward May 17, and joined the command under Lieutenant-Colonel Doty, then with the Ninth Army Corps at City Point. September 5, Gregg joined the command with four additional companies, whereupon the organization of the 179th was perfected, and he was mustered as colonel.

It is justly due in this connection to state that Colonel Gregg gave his personal attention to the raising of the regiment, freely giving both time and money in organizing and perfecting it for the service.

The following were the field, staff, and line officers, as mustered in, viz.: Colonel, William M. Gregg; Lieutenant-Colonel, Franklin B. Doty; Major, J. Barnett Sloan; Adjutant, George Cook; Quartermaster, Nathaniel P. T. Finch; Surgeon, Joseph W. Robinson;\* Assistant Surgeon, William C. Bailey; Chaplain, Edwin A. Taft.

Company A.—Captain, Albert A. Terrill; First Lieutenant, George Cook; Second Lieutenant, James E. Farr.

Company B.—Captain, Robert F. Stewart; First Lieutenant, George W. Cook; Second Lieutenant, James Booker.

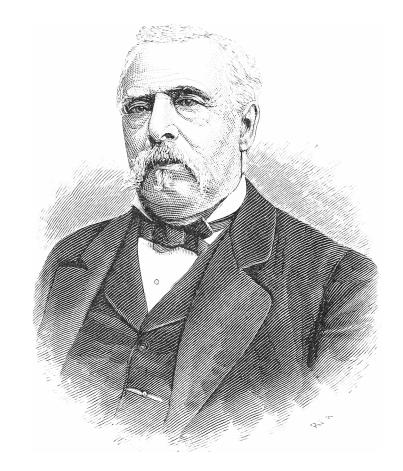
Company C.—Captain, John Barton; First Lieutenant, John Prentiss; Second Lieutenant, Nathaniel P. T. Finch.

Company D.—Captain, William Bird, Jr.; First Lieutenant, Baker L. Saxton; Second Lieutenant, Jeffrey Amherst Wisner.

Company E.—Captain, Daniel Blatchford; First Lieutenant, L. J. Ottend; Second Lieutenant, John Hoy.

<sup>\*</sup> Dr. Joseph W. Robinson, of Hornellsville, N. Y., was commissioned as assistant surgeon of the 82d Regiment of New York Volunteers March 1, 1862. March 10 he joined the regiment at Winchester, Va., and served with it until September 1, when he was promoted to be surgeon of the 141st New York Volunteer Regiment. He served until December, 1863 (when he resigned on account of the serious illness of his father), and during that time held the positions of brigade and division surgeon in Cowdin's brigade and in Gordon's division. He was commissioned as surgeon of the 179th Regiment in May, 1864, and served with that command until its final muster-out in 1865. During his service with the 82d he was taken prisoner, on the battlefield at White Oak Swamp, in June, 1862. He was also honorably mentioned in the official dispatches of Generals Gorman and Sedgwick, for field service at the battle of Fair Oaks.





M. Minion

Im m. Leego

Company F.—Captain, Albert T. Farwell; First Lieutenant, D. A. Bradley; Second Lieutenant, Giles H. Holden.

Company G.—Captain, James H. Day; First Lieutenant, William J. Hemstreet; Second Lieutenant, Henry J. Messing.

Company H.—Captain, Giles H. Holden; First Lieutenant, Fitz E. Culver; Second Lieutenant, S. G. Musgrave.

Company I.—Captain, E. C. Bowen; First Lieutenant, Davis C. Marshall; Second Lieutenant, Wm. B. Kinney.

Company K.—Captain, Moses B. Van Benschoten; First Lieutenant, Robert Hooper; Second Lieutenant, William C. Foster.

A battalion of the 179th, Lieutenant-Colonel Doty in command, entered the field just in time to share the severe service of the last great campaign of the Army of the Potomac against Richmond.

The regiment next participated in the battle in front of Petersburg, June 17. This was a severe contest, and the 179th was in the thickest of the fight, losing more than one-third its number in killed and wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Doty, Captains Robert F. Stewart and William Bird, and Sergeant Hathaway Musgrave were wounded, and Major J. Barnett Sloan\* and Captain Daniel Blatchford killed. Captain John Barton was promoted to major July 5, and was in command of the regiment in the battle at Weldon Railroad, and, soon after, in the famous mine explosion, where it lost many officers and men. Among the officers killed were Major Barton, Captain Allen T. Farwell, and Lieutenant B. C. Saxton.† August 8, Captain Albert Terrell was promoted to major, and commanded the battalion until the return of Colonel Doty, August 18.

Next the 179th was engaged in the series of battles and skirmishes which followed the mine explosion. At Poplar Grove Church a sharp battle was fought, and Acting Adjutant James W. Booker was wounded, and subsequently died in hospital at Washington. Soon after this engagement the regiment went into fortified camp, and lost some men while extending the line of works.

About this time the Ninth Corps, to which the 179th belonged, changed positions with the Fifth Corps, and were placed in front of Petersburg, near the Jerusalem Plank

Road, and here they remained until the grand forward movement of the Army of the Potomac.

On the night of April 1, Colonel Gregg was notified that a forward movement of the entire army would be made on the following morning, and received orders to move at ten o'clock that night with his command in front of Fort Alexander Hays, with empty guns, for an intended assault on the enemy's works in front of Petersburg. At midnight, everything being in readiness, the line officers received a signal from Colonel Gregg, and the column moved noiselessly forward. As the intrepid soldiers neared the enemy's works they heard the rebel pickets' announcement, "Twelve o'clock! all is well!" little thinking of the desperate onslaught soon to follow.

Precisely at twelve o'clock the charge was made. They rushed upon the enemy's works, driving them from the first line of intrenchments, and capturing as many prisoners as the regiment had men. In this assault Lieutenant Musgrave, in advance of the line, captured about thirty prisoners with a force of only ten or fifteen men. After moving about half a mile the 179th was fired upon by the Union forces, through mistake, and forced into the intrenchments from which the enemy had just been driven.

The enemy now being thoroughly aware of the movements of the charging party, brought a battery to bear upon them, but failing to get the proper range, the shells had no effect.

At two o'clock orders were received to repair to Fort Sedgwick (familiarly known as "Fort Hell"), preparatory to making a charge on Fort Mahone, commonly known as "Fort Damnation."

The 179th was selected to lead the charge, supported by the whole division. It was a critical moment. Old army officers considered that everything now depended upon the success of this charge. Lee was now making his last grand stand, and if defeated now the backbone of the Rebellion was crushed.

All being in readiness, the gallant 179th dashed upon the rebel works. It was one of the most brilliant charges of the war, and the entire command lost heavily.

"When can their glory fade?
Oh, the wild charge they made!"

It was a terrible onslaught, and Colonel Gregg, while gallantly leading the charge, at the head of his command, was wounded and carried off the field, and reported as dead. When Colonel Gregg fell, Lieutenant-Colonel Doty assumed command, and was soon after mortally wounded, and died on the following day. He was a brave and efficient officer, and his loss was keenly felt.†

From here Lee telegraphed Davis that he was repulsed at every point. The regiment, now under command of

<sup>\*</sup> Major Sloan was a patriotic and gallant soldier. When an imperilled country called for volunteers in 1861, to strike at the hideous head of Rebellion, he promptly responded, and enlisted in the 31st Regiment, with the rank of first lieutenant. He was soon after promoted to the rank of captain, by General McClellan, for his gallantry in suppressing a mutiny in the regiment, the general remarking, "Lieutenant, you were born to be a soldier. I see that you have but one bar upon your shoulders; you are worthy to wear two." Soon after a captain's commission was sent to him by order of the general. He was ever found at his post of duty, and participated in all the engagements of the regiment. He was at the siege of Yorktown, battles of West Point, Gaines' Mills, Savage Station, Fair Oaks, and second Fredericksburg. He was mustered out of service in 1863, but his patriotism would not allow him to remain quietly at home when his country needed brave men, and under the call of 1864 he again stepped to the front, and, as mentioned above, joined the 179th, and was promoted to major. He was leading the regiment in the charge in front of Petersburg when he received the fatal bullet. He was a gallant soldier and a genial companion.

<sup>†</sup> It will be seen that a portion of the 179th participated in a series of engagements before its organization was perfected, and prior to the muster-in of Colonel Gregg.

<sup>‡</sup> Lieutenant-Colonel Doty had a brilliant record in connection with the 23d Regiment, participating in the battles of Rappahannock Station, Sulphur Springs, Gainesville, Groveton, second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg, to which honorable record is to be added the battles of the Army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, with the 179th, from June 17, 1864, until his death. A granite monument, appropriately inscribed, was erected by the officers and men of the 179th Regiment over his remains, which were interred at Hornellsville, N. Y., his former home.

Captain Bowen, followed the army to Burkeville, and participated in the closing scenes of the Rebellion.

Many of the officers of the 179th were in the old 23d, in which Colonel Gregg served as major, and H. C. Hoffman colonel, and were well qualified for their respective rank, in consequence of having been disciplined under the direction of Colonel Hoffman, who was considered one of the bravest of soldiers as well as best disciplinarians in the service.

The 179th had the example of a brave and efficient commander, one who never shrank from duty in the hour of danger. Colonel Gregg was ever found sharing the fortunes of his regiment, whether upon weary marches or in front of rebel bullets. His coolness and bravery in the terrible charge mentioned above attracted the attention of the commanding general, and he was "brevetted brigadiergeneral for gallant conduct on the field in the assault on the enemy's lines in the front of Petersburg, April 2, 1864."

April 2, 1865, the color-sergent, Charles E. Hogan, was shot dead while planting the regimental colors upon the rebel Fort Mahone.

The 179th was to a great extent a continuation of the 23d Regiment, many of its officers and men having served two years with that command. The list of casualties in the 179th was very heavy, particularly in wounded, in the latter regard suffering as severely as any regiment in the service. Its losses by death, caused by disease and bullet, are shown in the appended "roll of honor;" but the vast array of wounded it is impossible now to obtain, although some idea of their extent may be gathered from the roster of the companies of this regiment given with the soldiers' record of the town of Elmira.

The regiment was paid off and discharged June 23, 1865. The following is a list of the killed, and of those who died of disease or wounds, in the 179th Regiment New York Volunteers, taken from the muster-out rolls in the office of the Adjutant-General at Albany:

### Field and Staff.

Lieutenant-Colonel Franklin B. Doty, died of wounds, April 5, 1865.

Major Barnet Sloan, killed June 17, 1864. Major John Barton, died of wounds, July 31, 1864.

# Company A.

Marshall N. Phillips, died of wounds, June 20, 1864. Edwin Fowler, died of wounds, June 17, 1864. Henry Kingsley, died June 24, 1864. Stephen De Kay, died of wounds, July 29, 1864. Jacob Brown, died July 26, 1864. Charles A. Gallup, died July 29, 1864. David Leonard, died of wounds, July, 1864. John Slocum, died July 22, 1864. Gottlob Stein, killed June 30, 1864. Jacob Leonard, died September 16, 1864. William T. Wise, died Oct. 9, 1864. David H. Sheppard, died Nov. 14, 1864.

Timothy W. Buckland, died while a prisoner of war; date not known.

Henry A. Corter, died March 29, 1865.

Anthony Tobias, died while a prisoner of war; date not known.

Hiram H. Sturdevant, died of wounds, April 22, 1865.

Daniel J. Owen, died Dec. 31, 1864.

Moses Brown, died Jan. 19, 1865.

Ward Burdick, died April 5, 1865.

### Company B.

Second Lieutenant James B. Bowker, died of wounds, Oct. 17, 1864.

Charles Sickler, killed June 17, 1864.

Daniel O. Ormsley, died of wounds, June 24, 1864.

George W. Jonier, died Aug. 23, 1864.

Paulding Vincent, died Aug. 4, 1864.

James H. Brown, died of wounds, June 29, 1864.

Samuel Hemingway, died of wounds, July 17, 1864.

Israel R. Graves, died of wounds, Aug. 27, 1864.

William T. Clark, died Aug. 18, 1864.

Henry Chubb, died Sept. 7, 1864.

Henry Soles, died Aug. 18, 1864.

Peter O. Freer, died June 22, 1864.

Daniel J. Kenney, died Jan. 2, 1865.

Homer D. Alcott, died Sept. 4, 1864.

Smith Q. McMaster, killed April 2, 1865.

Thomas C. Chapman, died Jan. 12, 1865.

Samuel H. Dane, died Feb. 1, 1865.

David H. Jime, died March 17, 1865.

#### Company C.

George H. Hickey, died July 24, 1864.

Asahal Tobias, died of wounds April 2, 1865.

Martin Van Buren, died July 13, 1864.

Ezra Lee Edmonds, killed June 17, 1864.

Edwin M. Livermore, killed June 17, 1864.

John McManus, died of wounds, June 19, 1864.

William Doharty, died July 29, 1864.

John Brown, died of wounds, Aug. 7, 1864.

Silas W. Spraker, died July 12, 1864.

Clark Lord, died Nov. 7, 1864.

Clarence Ames, killed April 2, 1865.

Daniel Rowley, killed July 30, 1864.

Emmons Morgan, died Sept. 2, 1864.

Daniel C. Smith, executed for desertion, Dec. 10, 1864. Edward Roe, executed for desertion, Dec. 10, 1864.

# Company D.

First Lieutenant Baker L. Saxton, killed July 30, 1864.

Oscar Fisk, killed July 2, 1864.

Lucius J. Kinnon, died June 25, 1864.

Filmore Horth, died, date not known.

George M. Gregory, died Oct. 31, 1864.

Edwin J. Williamson, died Dec. 5, 1864.

Alexander McEckin, died Dec. 21, 1864.

Darius Bryant, died Aug. 1, 1864.

Edson A. Andrews, died while a prisoner of war; date not known.

Howland Washburn, died while a prisoner of war; date not known.

William Halliday, killed April 2, 1865.

Franklin M. Wilkins, died of wounds, April 13, 1865. Daniel Gaff, died of wounds, April 11, 1865.

# Company E.

John D. Arnold, died May 10, 1865.

Patrick Breen (2d), killed June 17, 1864.

Charles Clements, killed Nov. 16, 1864.

Nathaniel Chaffee, died Jan. 24, 1865.

John Hancock, killed June 17, 1864.

Charles E. Hogan, killed April 2, 1865.

Stephen W. Lee, died Sept. 16, 1864.

George L. Madison, died Feb. 16, 1865.

George F. Morgan, killed June 17, 1864.

Abraham Vallenschamp, died Nov. 12, 1864.

Isaiah Wiley, killed June 17, 1864.

Thomas L. Thomas, killed June 17, 1864.

Captain Daniel Blachford, killed June 17, 1864.

# Company F.

John H. Carley, died of wounds, June 17, 1864. George Green, died; date not known. Francis M. Canfield, died Aug. 3, 1864. Tuthle Dence, died; date not known. Thomas Dannaby, died; date not known. Abraham O. Gray, died Aug. 15, 1864. Andrew Hurd, died of wounds, Aug. 14, 1864. Charles E. Releyea, died Oct. 15, 1864. Michael Shanahan, died; date not known. Timothy Shaw, died March 22, 1864. Robert Thompson, died Sept. 24, 1864. George B. White, died; date not known. Frederick Winangle, died; date not known. Captain T. Farwell, killed July 30, 1864.

# Company G.

John Bailey, died of wounds, Aug. 24, 1864.

Parmer R. Avery, died Sept. 12, 1864.

Adam Becker, died Oct. 6, 1864.

Henry Hanson, died Dec. 16, 1864.

Solomon Leonard, Jr., died of wounds, Aug. 24, 1864.

James Lundy, died Sept. 11, 1864.

Henry Miller, died Dec. 8, 1864.

# Company H.

George W. Burlew, died Nov. 24, 1864. Edgar Cornell, died Nov. 5, 1864. George Proper, died of wounds, April 2, 1865. Collins S. Twichell, died Nov. 26, 1864.

# Company I.

John Patterson, died Oct. 24, 1864.
Charles S. Baker, died Oct. 31, 1864.
Oliver Bradley, died Nov. 10, 1864.
Jacob M. Owens, died of wounds, Nov. 4, 1864.
Christopher P. Pratt, Jr., died Nov. 24, 1864.
George H. Parsons, died Dec. 1, 1864.
Alonzo Pettiss, died Dec. 10, 1864.
Hurlburt Reed, died while a prisoner of war, Feb. 1, 1865.

Alfred Worder, died while a prisoner of war, Dec. 30, 1864.

Bradford C. Hallett, died while a prisoner of war, Jan. 11, 1865.

John F. Drake, died while a prisoner of war, Jan. 5, 1865.

Aaron Mosher, killed Sept. 30, 1864.

Ira Stoddard, died while a prisoner of war, Dec. 18, 1864.

William Ostrander, died April 24, 1865.
Daniel B. Carson, died of wounds, April 13, 1865.
Ira Evans, killed April 2, 1865.
Charles J. Vorhis, killed April 2, 1865.
Henry Clay, died May 19, 1865.

# Company K.

Isaac Foster, died Oct. 11, 1864.

John B. Fisher, died of wounds, Nov. 3, 1864.

George Dinehart, died Nov. 25, 1864.

Abner D. Welch, died Dec. 15, 1864.

Charles R. Cook, died March 26, 1865.

Benjamin F. Bailey, killed April 2, 1865.

Leonard Demorest, died of wounds, April 20, 1865.

#### THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT

was organized at East New York to serve for two years.

The companies of which it was composed were raised in the counties of Fulton, Montgomery, New York, Tompkins, and Westchester. It was mustered into the service of the United States May 31, 1861, and mustered out June 9, 1863.

This regiment saw severe service, and participated in many of the most terrible contests of the Rebellion, viz., West Point, Gaines' Mills, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Crampton Gap, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. Jerome Rowe commanded a company from Tompkins.

# THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Monticello, N. Y., to serve for three years. It had two companies from Tompkins County, commanded by Captains Harrison Marvin and John Higgins. It was mustered into the service October 9, 1862, and mustered out July 20, 1865.

Its roll of honor bears the following inscription: Nansemond, Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga, Knoxville, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Culpepper Farm, Peach-Tree Ridge, Atlanta, and Savannah. This regiment has an honorable record, and received many compliments from time to time for its soldierly conduct.

The following is a list of the killed, and also of those who died of disease or wounds, in Companies D and I, 143d New York Volunteers:

#### Company D.

Luther G. Bunnell, died of wounds, June 26, 1864.

John B. Gardner, died Jan. 25, 1863.

Charles W. Geust, died Jan. 30, 1863.

William Holmes, died July 16, 1863.

Jehial Carr, died; no date given.

Jefferson Horgin, died July 27, 1863.

Amon Loomis, died of wounds, Sept. 3, 1864.

Edward Morrison, died Nov. 1, 1863.

Edmund Murphy, died, railroad accident; no date given.

Henry Mix, died July 14, 1864. John P. Peck, died Nov. 20, 1863. Dewitt Quick, died Nov. 28, 1864. Samuel M. Reynolds, died Oct. 24, 1863.

# Company I.

Edward Bloomfield, died Feb. 14, 1864. Peter Bessey, died Feb. 27, 1864. Harrison Conklin, died of wounds, May 19, 1864. Enis Cook, died Dec. 18, 1863. James M. Duel, died March 25, 1863. Rufus Decker, died Aug. 14, 1864. Henry W. Fitts, died Jan. 11, 1864. Thomas Hortrough, died Dec. 6, 1863. George Harned, died Sept. 28, 1863. Orlando Hemmingway, died Oct. 15, 1863. Albert Kizer, died of wounds, Sept. 1, 1864. Philip Mosher, died Jan. 11, 1863. William A. Morey, died June 25, 1864. Isaac Overacker, died April 4, 1864. Flavell Pattengill, died Dec. 5, 1862. William R. Sherwood, died Nov. 4, 1863. Morgan Sherwood, died Nov. 15, 1863. Lawrence D. Smith, killed July 30, 1864. Socrates Scutt, died April 6, 1863.

#### THE SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

This regiment (formerly the 64th Militia) was reorganized as a volunteer regiment at Elmira, to serve three years. The companies of which it was composed were raised in the counties of Alleghany, Cattaragus, Chautauqua, Tioga, and Tompkins. It was mustered into the service of the United States from September 7 to December 10, 1861. On the expiration of its term of service the original members—except veterans—were mustered out, and the regiment, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in service until July 14, 1865, when it was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department.

The regiment was actively engaged, as shown by the following battle-roll: Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Gaines' Mills, Savage Station, Peach Orchard, White Oak Swamp, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellor-ville, Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Reams' Station.

### THE EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT

was organized at Elmira, to serve three years. The companies of which it was composed were raised in the counties of Steuben, Chemung, and Onondaga. It was mustered into the United States service from September 5 to Nov. 25, 1861. On the expiration of its term of service the original members—except veterans—were mustered out, and the regiment, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in service until Jan. 27, 1865, when it was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department.

It participated in the following battles: Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Deep Bottom, Boydton Road.

### THE EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

There were a few men in this regiment from Schuyler County. It was mustered into the service Dec. 6, 1861, and at the expiration of its term of service the original members—except veterans—were mustered out, and the balance were retained in service until Aug. 3, 1865, when they were mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department.

The regiment was in the following battles: Suffolk, Camden, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg.

A COMPANY FOR THE SIXTEENTH NEW YORK HEAVY ARTILLERY, RAISED AT ITHACA; SCATTERED AT YORKTOWN.

It is now our lot to record the misfortunes of a large company of men, who went out from Tompkins and Tioga Counties to the battle-field, to contests not only with rebels in front, but red-tape in the rear. The former were successfully met, but by the latter and General Butler were denied the officers of their choice, the privilege of fighting, suffering, dying, or returning side by side. Their history is of interest, and we give it as succinctly as possible.

Just after the outbreak of the Rebellion, in 1861, Asa Priest removed with his family from Auburn to Ithaca, and engaged in business. Unable to withstand longer the call of his country or restrain his own desires, he joined with Captain David A. Signor, October, 1863, in the recruiting of a company of cavalry for the 21st Regiment, New York Volunteers, in which he was to have a lieutenancy. The high bounties being offered at this time made the work of recruiting a rapid one, and yielding to the pressing desires of his friends, he withdrew from Signor's cavalry company, and Dec. 21, 1863, began in Ithaca the enlistment of a company for the 16th Foster (Heavy) Artillery, New York Volunteers, Colonel J. J. Morrison commanding. This was a regiment which had been raised in New York City, but by the fate of war had its ranks decimated severely.

Hence its lieutenant-colonel, John H. Ammon, was made Government recruiting officer at Auburn, for the purpose of swelling its skeleton numbers.

It was by the desire, authority, and order of the latter officer that the raising of the ill-fated band of which we write was initiated in Ithaca. As fast as men were enlisted they were sent to Owego for examination, and from thence to the rendezvous at Elmira for muster, and from thence, in squads, to Yorktown, Pa., to join their regiment.

Having obtained his complement of men, Captain Priest obtained a certificate of this fact from Provost Marshal A. C. Kattell, of Owego, and Major A. S. Diven, of Elmira, superintendent of the volunteer recruiting service, went to Albany, and upon examination of his papers by Governor Seymour, he directed the immediate issuance of an order for the muster-in of officers, as follows: Asa Priest, as captain; Sextus B. Landon as first, and William J. Carns as second lieutenants. Hastening to Elmira, and presenting his order to Captain L. L. Livingston (3d Artillery, U. S. A.), mustering and disbursing officer, with the indorsement of Major Diven, asking immediate compliance, Captain Livingston peremptorily declined to make the muster,

claiming its impossibility, as nine-tenths of the men, together with Landen and Carns, were at Yorktown. With a muster "in the field" as the only resource, he started; left Elmira for the "front" March 4, 1864, with the last squad of his own men, and in command of 800 recruits for other regiments. Upon his arrival at Gloucester Point, Va., on the 20th, and delivering his large consignment of soldier material as instructed, he turned his attention to his own company. He found the 16th Regiment long before filled to repletion: his own recruits a heterodox portion of the thousands of the surplus recruits awaiting assignment, who, uncared for, were being lodged like swine, fed like cattle, and dying daily upon the river-docks of smallpox, dysentery, home-sickness, and melancholy.

The men rejoiced at the arrival, for they were despondent and unable to comprehend their situation, as, for sooth, were their superiors.

Finding the upbraidal of Colonel Morrison unavailing for excessive zeal in causing the gathering of double the number of recruits available, the captain next endeavored to secure their assignment and muster complete into some one of the other regiments; but while they had suffered depletion, and men were needed in most of them, yet he found it impossible to obtain any consolidation of skeleton companies, so as to make room for his own as a whole company. Officers were abundant, and their influence at Washington and field-headquarters older and stronger.

Then it was that he determined, as his men were gradually being drawn by handfuls, with others of the surplus ones, into old organizations, to endeavor to secure full assignments to the 111th Regiment of Infantry through the influence of Colonel C. D. MacDougall, an old friend, who had great influence with Secretary Seward. General Butler, learning of this attempt to withdraw troops from his division, resented it, and made overtures towards incarcerating Captain Priest in Fortress Monroe, upon a frivolous pretext; but the latter, learning his danger, made his way from Butler's headquarters to Washington, although in uniform and without the pass which had been so arrogantly denied him. He stole his passage on a boat loaded with rebel prisoners as one of the officers in charge, and without detection reached the capital intent upon his mission.

He combined the friendly and powerful influence of officers and civilians to accomplish his ends at the War Department. But they stormed to no effect. Repulse met every approach, and, finally, convinced that General Butler ruled both his military and the War Department with a hand of iron, after weeks of effort and the exhaustion of every device and argument known to them, they retired from the uneven struggle with red tape and circumlocution set up as barriers, behind which to conceal the dictum of the

hero of New Orleans. Captain Priest, defeated at every point, finally returned, armed with passes, to the front, to find his men scattered like leaves; some singly, others, more fortunate, in groups. He found them in the hospitals at Worcester, Va., and in cook-houses at Harper's Ferry. Landon and Carns, long since dispirited, had returned to their homes at Slaterville, N. Y., and still live there. Captain Priest removed, in 1868, from Ithaca to Auburn, N. Y., where he still resides.

It is impossible to glean from the records the organizations to which all the men were finally transferred, or which of them laid down their lives that their country might exist. Let us hope and believe that the majority of them are now enjoying the fruits of the peace, which they essayed to aid in winning, in the stores and workshops and on the waving lands of bountiful Tompkins and Tioga.

There were also a few men from Schuyler in the 3d, 5th, and 15th Infantry, 14th Artillery, and 21st and 19th Cavalry. From Chemung in the 3d and 15th Infantry, 1st, 5th, 14th, and 16th Artillery. From Tioga in the 3d, 5th, 15th, 26th Infantry, 14th Artillery, and 1st Cavalry. From Tompkins in the 9th, 6th, 3d, and 16th Artillery, and 15th and 21st Cavalry.

Our military history is closed. We have faithfully traced the history of the various regiments, and it has been our honest endeavor to place before the people of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler Counties a truthful record of their gallant sons who risked their lives in defense of their country. We have sought to deal justly with all, and give deserved credit to each and every regiment. While the history is a record of many of the severest battles of the war, it is not in any particular overdrawn; it is "a plain, unvarnished tale." It has been impossible to sketch many individual acts of heroism, but these were not wanting.

Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler may justly point with pride to the record of their soldiery, as no section of our country acted a more prominent or honorable rôle in the great tragedy.

Thirteen years have now elapsed since the close of the Rebellion, and we find our country a united and prosperous people. Sectional strife is rapidly passing away, and the same hand strews flowers alike on the graves of the Blue and the Gray.

"No more shall the war-cry sever,
Or the winding rivers be red;
They banish our anger forever
When they laurel the graves of our dead!

"Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment-day;
Love and tears for the Blue,
Tears and love for the Gray."